



Ref. 311. d.

SCS. STES2. 5.

The Scottish Text Society

POEMS

OF

John Stewart of Baldynneis





X

P O E M S

OF

John Stewart of Baldynneis

FROM THE

MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh

EDITED BY

THOMAS CROCKETT, M.A.

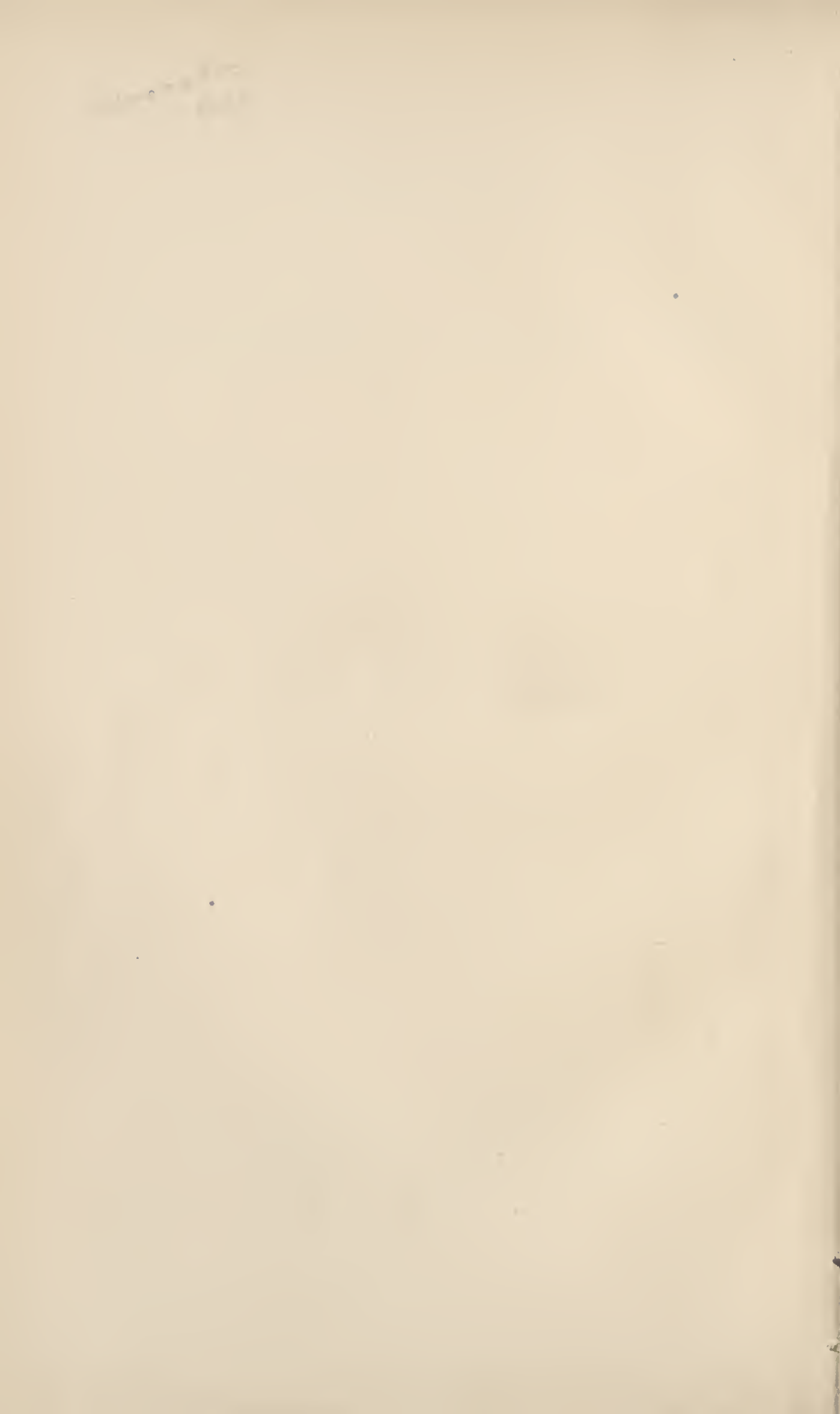
VOL. II.—(TEXT)



Printed for the Society by

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD AND SONS
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1913



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Title-page	I
Prose Dedication to King James the Sixth	3
ROLAND FURIOUS—	
The Derectione To His Bvik. Hvictain	5
The Introdvction	6
The Dedication	8
Sonnet. Sene vyce oft tyms dois breid be ydle thoct	10
The Invocation	11
The 1 cant	12
The 2 cant	15
The 3 cant	30
The 4 cant	43
The 5 cant	48
The 6 cant	53
The 7 cant	57
The 8 cant	65
The 9 cant	70
The 10 cant.	73
The 11 cant.	80
The 12 cant.	98
RAPSODIES OF THE AVTHORS 3OVTHFVLL BRAINE	
1. To His Maiestie. Sonnet	101
2. Ane Prayer In Adversetie	103
3. Ane Prayer And Thankisgiwing	104
4. To Ane Honorabill And Distressit Ladie	107
5. To His Rycht Inteirlie Belowit Freind	110
6. To His Rycht Inteirlie Belowit Freind	113
6. In Name Of Ane Amorus Ladie	115

7. The Author With Derection Heirot To The Foirsaid Ladie	118
8. The Authors Adwyce To The Foirsaid Ladie	119
9. To Ane Honorabill Ladie	120
10. In The End Of Ane Letter To Ane Honorabill Ladie	122
11. To His Familiar Friend In Cowrt	124
12. To His Maiestie In Fascherie	125
13. To His Maiestie The First Of Ianvar, 1582	127
14. To His Maiestie The First Of Ianvar Vith Presentation Of Ane Lawrell Trie Formit Of Gould, 1583	128
15. At <i>Command</i> Of His Maiestie In Praise Of The Art Of Poësie. Sonnet	129
16. To His Maiestie The Day Of His Coronation Vith Laurell	130
17. In Name Of Ane Loyale Ladie	131
18. In Name Of Sum Guid Ladies Vpon The Vater Of Forth To Ane Honorable Person Quho Conwoyt Tham To The Schoir	132
19. In Praise Of Luif At The Desyre Of Ane Nobile Ladie	134
20. To His Awin Maistres	136
21. In <i>Commendatione</i> Of His Luifing Freind	139
22. Ane Ansueir To The Letter Of Ane Honorabill Ladie	141
23. In <i>Commendation</i> Of Tvo Constant Lvifers	143
24. To His Darrest Freind	145
25. To His Maistres	147
26. To His Maiestie. Sonnet	148
27. Ane New sort of rymand rym	149
28. Of Ane Fontane. Sonnet	152
29. Qvadrain. The hounter, hart, And hound	153
30. To Echo Of Invert Havines. Sonnet	154
31. Of Ambitious Men. Sonnet	155
32. Vpone The Portrait Of Cvpid. Sonnet	156
33. Of The Qvaliteis Of Lvif. Sonnet	157
34. Thir verse disschyphre rycht as I tham bind	158
35. In Praise Of His Maiesteis Vork. Sonnet	159
36. To The Former Effect. Ane Vther Sonnet. The palme of praise And laurell of renoune	160
37. To The Former Effect. Ane Vther Sonnet. Gyf perfytt Poet vold depaint thy pryise	161
38. To The Former Effect. Ane Vther Sonnet. Quhat neids to gilt the glansing gould maist fyne	162
39. Qvadrain. Ane king, Ane lord, Ane knyght	163
40. Of Trewth. Sonnet	164
41. In Praise Of His Freinds Vork. Sonnet	165

42. Of Ane <i>Symmer</i> Hous	166
43. For Confirming Of Ane Faithfull Promeis. Sonnet	168
44. To His Weilbelowit Cowsin And Luifing Freind	169
45. Of The Signification Of Colors. Sonnet	170
46. Ane Reply To Ane Lettir Derect From His Weilbelouit Cousin	171
47. Tuitching The <i>Commoditie</i> Of Trowbill. Sonnet	173
48. To His Faithfvll And Weilwilling Freind. Hvictain	174
49. Of Fidelitie. Sonnet	175
50. To His Maistres. Dizhuictain	176
51. Of Amitie. Sonnet	177
52. Qvadrain. The bird, The fische, The trie	178
53. Of Chastitie. Sonnet	179
54. Of Ane Salutation Of Ane Host To His Hostes. Sonnet	180
55. The Ansuir Of The Foirsaid Hostes. Sonnet	181
56. Of The Assaultis Of Luif. Sonnet	182
57. Of Deth. Sonnet	183
58. Qvadrain. The heawen, The erth, The hell	184
59. Ane Literall Sonnet	185
60. Of Ane Certane Courteour. Qvadrain	186
61. Of Ane Thochtles And Frie Hart From Vorldlie Cair. Sonnet	187
62. In Going To His Luif. Sonnet	188
63. Of Ane Poet. Sonnet	189
64. Againe Of Ane Poet. Sonnet	190
65. To Fame. Sonnet	191
66. To His Maiestie Vith Presentation Of This Volume. Sonnet	192
ANE SCHERSING OVT OF TREW FELICITIE	193
Quhan verrey vereyit I vas vith vreting of verse	195
The Prolog	196
The Svmme Of This Vork	199
The Mateir	200
His Fairweill To The Musis	267

Ane abbregement of roland
furiovs translait ovt of
Ariost, together vith
svm rapsodies of the authors
3ovthfvll braine, And
last ane schersing ovt
of trew felicitie,
composit in scotis
meitir be
J. Stewart of Baldynneis.

TO THE RYCHT EXCELLENT RYCHT
 HICH AND MYCHTIE PRENCE ~
 IAMES THE SEXT KYNG OF SCOTLAND

His maiesteis most humyll Seruant
 J. Stewart of Baldynneis wishith
 long And most prosperous reigne
 In the continewall fauor
 And feir of God.

SIR, haifing red 3our maiesteis maist prudent ~
 Precepts in the deuynt art of poesie, I haif assayit my
 Sempill spreit to becum 3our hienes scholler; Not that
 I am onnyvayis vorthie, Bot to gif vthers occasion (seing
 My Inexpertnes) to publiss thair better leirnyng. I grant
 In deid I haif meikill errit, Not onlie in electing of ane
 So small and fectles subiect, As als be the Inept orthographie
 And Inlegebill scribling of my Imprompt pen, Bot maist of
 All in pithles and vnpleasand framynge of the sam, Quhairin
 I haif playit the part of ane 3ounge and Imperfyt prentes, ~
 Quho at his first Interprys of schaiping takith not in
 Hand the fynnest stuff Bot rather sum slycht cloth to ~
 Susteine the sklents and manks of his cuznyngles clipping;
 Remitting all to the courtassie, correction, and protection, of
 3our maiesteis visdome, Not doutting bot 3our grace
 Vill accept this my vities vork of 3our grayt clementie
 As my maist gratius Maister And cheifest lod Star;
 Quhilk with all humelitie I present to 3our Royall
 Defens, Quhair vpon I setle my self and firmlie anckers my

Beild, Lewing to trubill 3our excellens vith tedious
 lettir, Because I knaw 3our Precelling prudence
 Nether takith plesour in prolix and paintit speitche,
 Nor 3it becums It me to pretend thairto vith my litle
 langage altogether destitud of onnie eloquence: So,
 kissing 3our maiesteis hands vith maist 3elus and
 Humyle hart, I pray the eternall god to bestow on 3our
 Grace all guid and necessar giftis till his glorie and
 3our hienes veill and contentment. At Innermey.

3our maiesteis most humyll
 And perpetuell Seruant,

J. Stewart of Baldynneis.

ROLAND FURIOVS.

[Fol. 8 a.]

THE DERECTIONE TO HIS BVIK.

HVICTAIN.

fall ¹ humyllie first befoir his Royall feit,
Quhois semblance sueit I hoip vill not reiect the,
And I derset the to his Prudent spreit,
Quhilk is repleit vith pouer to protect the ; 4
Gif he correct the, Poets sall respect the,
Thocht I neglect the, And thy propos spill :
Of his guidwill Than pray him rycht erect the,
Sa nane sall gect the, that hes onnie skill. 8

¹ MS. sall.

[Fol. 9 *z*.]

THE INTRODVCTION.

No vonder thoct I stand in dout,
 Quho dois begin to sound and sing
 My vaeik and friuole versis out
 To ane Maist mychtie Prudent king.
 Quho sall toyne vp my tribill string 5
 And mak my feiblit Muse to ryis?
 To holie mont Quho sall me bring,
 Quhair all the sacred nymphs applyis?
 Helas, no vigor in me lyis
 To correspond synceir guidwill. 10
 Quhow dar I than my dull deuyis
 Present befoir his Prencelie skill?
 Quhair vyise Minerua stabill still
 Dois serwe, Sall I ane ragment send?
 To Quhom obeyis the forkit hill 15
 My pithles speitche sall I pretend?
 To him on Quhom the Gods dois spend
 All grace, Quhat gift sall I prouyd?
 And Quhom this yle from end till end
 Expects for Cheif and Natiwe gyd, 20
 Befoir Quhois face all fois sall slyd
 Of the Grayt Rychtius God of all,
 Quho to the ground sall doune deuyd
 Of Rome the strong redouttit vall,
 Quhom all the World sall Monarck call, 25
 Quhow sall I clip his Person heir?
 My sempill sycht is dim and small

[Fol. 10 *a*.]

To spy Apollo schyning cleir,
I laik sutche pretius vordis deir
As vith My PATRON may compair, 30
My lispan leid may not vpsteir
Vork vordie for his visdom Rair.
3it his maist peirles pen preclair
May best my propos mak perfit,
And of his Pitie pardone spair, 35
So to his grace I turne my dyt.

[Fol. 10 b.]

THE DEDICATION.

MAIST Mychtie Monarck that in erth dois Ring,
 And to my verse the cheif support expres,
 My souueran lord, My Maister, and my King,
 Renounit gloir of all this vorld, I dres
 Vnto 3our grace, the cunnyngles succes 5
 Of this my dyt, But eloquence repleit,
 And far vnvorthie, Iustlie I confes,
 To be presentit to 3our pregnant spreit ;
 The Quhilk so full of Helicon dois fleit
 In euerie precept pithie and perfyt, 10
 That I dar skairs presum my pen to weit
 In sounding out my toynles dull Indyt :
 3it as the lyon beiris na dispyt
 At sempill beists their gesteur for to sie,
 Lykuayis, perhaps, 3our hienes vill delyt 15
 To reid my rym, And syn appordon me.
 I not presum to tuitche the Laurell trie,
 Nor till ascend the hautie hich degreis
 Of VRANIE : My harping may not hie
 Lyk Brycht Appollos vith his schyning eis. 20
 No, no, not sa I kneill vpon my kneis,
 Doune falling flat befoir his Regale face ;
 I may not flychter Quhair the PHENIX fleis,
 Bot happie var I all my lyfis space
 Vith sum conceit for to content 3our grace. 25
 Vill dois presum to clym Pernassos bank,
 Bot Pouer may not occupie the place,

So mychtie mateir may my meitir mank.
 And dytters douce deseruith now sic thank
 [Fol. 11 a.] Be curius caruing of thair cuznyng verse, 30
 That for to do I dout, quho neuir drank
 In fontan fair quhill PEGASVS did perse.
 Bot zelus thocht constrains me 3it to scherse
 Sum sempill subiect for my bass Ingyn,
 To sport 3our hienes with my ruid reherse, 35
 In hoip of pardon thocht sum stots I tyn.
 Gif better var, I better suld propyn
 Vith better vill Nor now ; 3our grace may know
 I laik Appelles perfynt pensile fyn
 At my desyre this dyt drect to draw : 40
 I schame the sequele so subuert to schaw,
 Var not I treist assuirritlie to find
 3our Royall breath vith fauor for to blaw
 Till help my vingles valtring In the vind.
 Thocht Momus than vith greif agains me grind, 45
 His tanting toyes sall do my style no tort,
 I feir ne storm, gif 3e the ancker bind,
 Bot suir sall saeill to the preparit port.
 In hoip heirop to propos I resort,
 And in this hoip I sall my harp vpbend, 50
 Vith hoiping hart 3our maiestie to sport.
 Gif to my hoip the Gods sic hap me send,
 My hap and hoip sall purches bothe commend
 In happie penning of this sequent cace,
 Quhilk I beseik 3our celcitude defend 55
 Be douce distelling of sum drop of Grace ;
 Than sall It pertlie occupie the place,
 Thocht it be framd vith my vnferdie fyle ;
 Ane onlie vew, Sir, of 3our Gratius face
 Sall all ourgilt the mateir I compyle. 60

[Fol. 11 b.]

SONNET.

Sene vyce oft tyms dois breid be ydle thocht,
 And I my self Employd vith litle thing,
 Sum myrrie sempill subiect haif I socht
 for occupation Instantlie to sing
 Vnto 3our grace, Quhois courtassie bening 5
 So vill accept, I hoip, this meteir myn
 Amongs the grawe effeirris of Ane king
 As vattir vaeik to mix 3our mychtie vyn :
 Vey not the versis of my dull Ingyn,
 Bot schers the center of my secret thocht, 10
 And vith the sueitnes of 3our Muse deuyne
 Reuis this vork, quhilk I haif Raschlie vrocht,
 And of 3our meiknes Al my miss amend,
 And not vith me 3our seruitour offend.

[Fol. 12 a.]

THE INVOCATION.

FAIR HEAVENLIE MVSES, Muife me now ane quhyle
 Vith Sacred furie, filling vp my vaine.
 Thow lustie lady, Queine of Cypris yle,
 Hich heyiss my saeils, And mak my passage plaine ;
 Dycht and deryct my dytment but disdaine, 5
 The quhilk Intends to steir ane staitlie stour.
 Your Paladein Roland, beild to Charlemaine,
 I introduce, And all his dintis dour.
 Martche, Mychtie MARS, now from thy birnist bour
 Vith clincking sourd, cled in thyn armeer cleir ; 10
 Present thy puissant person at this hour,
 That heauen, and erth, and hell, and all may heir
 This pert pelmell, quhilk present sall appeir.
 Thow fyrie vulcane, to my sute Inclyn,
 My sensis schairpe, And viwelie tham vpsteir, 15
 And all the roust Roub from my blont Ingyn.
 Stout Pucelle Pallas, pouss me to desyn
 His grawe attempts in monie dyuerss land
 for Angelique, Quhais personage deuyne
 Did Intertene him In King Cupids band : 20
 Bot nether force of his victorius hand,
 Nor firm effection, feruent and Inteir,
 Of hir againe ane spark of fauor fand ;
 The Bird he bruiks not, thocht he beitt the Breir.
 The histor Is lamentabill to heir, 25
 Mad he becam for veirray teinfull noy,
 Thocht he surpast all vthers far but peir.
 Thus I begin the mateir to convoy.

[Fol. 12 b.]

THE · I · CANT.

Queins^e Venus Sone, The subtill smyling boy,
 (Quhois valzant valor vincus¹ may ilk vycht),
 Schot at this Roland ferslie vith esmoy
 Ane feddrit flan, Quhilk in his brest did lycht,
 And throch myd center of his hart did dycht, 5
 Ane proper part to place tuo heauenlie eis,
 Quhilks meid him thrall for all his mundan mycht
 And humylie sute for mercie on his kneis :
 No vonder vas, sen celest spreits aggreis,
 All to this God of deuetic Inclynd : 10
 Neptunus, dompter of the raging seis,
 And prudent Pluto, both he hes constrynd :
 Lord Ealus for all his haughty mind,
 And bludie Mars, be Cupid beine supprest :
 Grayt Iupiter he monie tymes hes pynd : 15
 So Roland, randert vincust vith the rest,
 Quho dyuers dochtie deids did manifest,
 for till obtain his peirles ladie fair,
 In Tartarie triumphantlie Increst
 His famus fame. As mychtie Monarck rair, 20
 Sum did him prayse, Sum thocht him but compair :
 Throch India, And all the Orient,
 Thay celebrat his acts heir and thair ;
 He onlie hes the vog armipotent.
 To france Againe quhan he returning vent, 25
 Persauing Paris seidged, that staitlie toune,
 Be Numeds, Mors, and Espangols consent,

¹ MS. vinous.

Quhois nummers cled the feildis vp and doune,
 Conductit all be Agrammant thair boune,
 Quhair he In force of armie did confyd 30
 Of france to raif the Sceptor and the Croune,
 Quhill Roland stout abaittit all his pryd,
 [Fol. 13 a.] Thair brasche of battell holdlie did he byd,
 And in the valor of his hardie hand
 Has hich Renoun Inritchit vonder vyd 35
 Abowe his prayse obeind In forran land :
 As lyon louse thair did his luik command,
 His strenth surmonts so furius and fell,
 That strengest steile mycht not his straik gainstand
 The loud alarum, quhan his dints did knell : 40
 As sillie Scheip dar not the volf Rebell,
 So fants his fois, And from his fechtung fleis ;
 At euerie Chok his courage dois excell :
 Quho byds the danger, suddan deth he dreis :
 His arms victorius hich auanst : Quho seis, 45
 Bids all beuar, the thudding cums so soir ;
 And as thay speik, extinguisht ar thair eis,
 Doune skelps the sourd, And dois thair lyf deuoir :
 As terrefeit haeir, that rins the honds befoir,
 So troups gois hence, Quhair he begins to fume ; 50
 Quhair ans he hits, Remeid thair is no moir,
 Deid at ane dint thay gaet no vther dume :
 As lustie falcon litle larks dois plume,
 So harneis flew, Quhair DVRANDAL discends.
 Vas no defens, To flie thair vas no tume, 55
 Gif he approtchd, Bot lyfs constryndlie ends :
 The mortall cryis occurd quhair he Intends.
 Plaine vas that part ; All past and gaif him place.
 Nocht suld 3e heir about him, quhair he bends,
 Bot hiddius schouts, cair, clamor, and alace, 60
 His armeur, hands, his vapnis, and his face,
 Bebatthd in bluid of Campions about.
 He cleifs, he cuts, he peiris, and dois chace.

As Thunder throw the elements dois Rout,
 Or lyk bold bubs, quhilk Boreas breath blows out, 65
 Or boustius Bombards, Quhan thay keinelie crak,
 So Roland Rangeit all the Chiftans ¹ stout
 With na les noyes ; so staluartlie he strak,
 [Fol. 13 b.] Sum left his scheild, And schortlie turnd his bak ;
 Sum In Cauerne did creip to be assuird, 70
 At euerie ² motion feiring ay thair vrak,
 for dammest dreid thay thocht his dints Induird.
 This pithie Paladeine hes sic prayse procurid
 In schairpe persute of his disconfeit fais,
 Quhom valzantlie he in this sort InIuird, 75
 Tham chaceing thence In hirns, in hols, and brais ;
 for suiftlie so amongs the prese he gais,
 As fyrflacht fell from firmament fast flew,
 Quhan mychtie Iowe his bittir blasts did rais,
 And all the proud contemmyng Gyans slew : 80
 The Bairdit horssis Mycht mak na Reskew
 Vnto thair Ryders, all In harneis drest,
 Bot both Renuerst, Quhan Dyrandal he drew ;
 The one Lyis slaine, The vther plaine opprest.

¹ MS. Chistans.² MS. eueuerie.

[Fol. 14 a.]

THE · 2 · CANT.

NOW NYMPHS IMMORTALL, draw my dyt modest,
 And in my spreit sum pregnant propois spair,
 That I may sing with suggurit sang celest
 That heme of beutie brychtest but compair,
 The speciall perle surpassing maist preclair, 5
 The daintie dame, quham I dar not desyn,
 The tynkling star so far Resplendant fair ;
 I meine the peirles ANGELIQVE deuyne,
 Quha vincust all, And vill navayis Inclyn.
 The king, the knycht, the suldior, and the slawe, 10
 The auld, The 3oung, And all ar peirst vith pyn,
 Hir perfyte persone gif thay ons persawe ;
 Thay birne, thay birst, thay duyn, Thay raidge, thay rawe,
 firm fettrit fast, And finds no force to flie ;
 Contending all, be keine combat thay craw 15
 The douce Regard of hir celestiaill ie.
 Comte Roland best and boldest first did drie
 Diseise, vith dolor dalie deip distrest,
 Quhill his maist martiaill fortitude hir frie
 from Orient soile bereft from all the rest ; 20
 His confort than And courage bothe Increst.
 Bot as the Clouds ar not ay constant cleir,
 So pane profound his plesour all supprest,
 And cair consumd his former Iocund cheir,
 At Mont Pyrens leissing this ladie deir, 25
 Be accident as 3e sall vnderstand.
 At tym quhan his mishap arryuit heir,

Grayt Charlemaine haid thair conveind ane band
 Of hardie men, the best in onnie land,
 for to Reuenge the former Ancient feed, 30
 Quhilk Agramant did raschelic tak in hand,
 To vrak his Realme, And put his men to deed.
 [Fol. 14 b.] Quhan Roland cam, grayt diligens vas meed
 To do him honor at his first reuoy ;
 Him to resiwe the speciall prences geed 35
 Vith na les myrth alacretie and Ioy
 Than Hector entring vith triumphe in Troy,
 Or Mychtie Cesar vith his laurels greine ;
 So Raeid the Comte, suspecting na annoy,
 Vith glorious face, And courtas aufull eine. 40
 Bot Rennault Raidged as tygar full of teine,
 Vith brows vpbend, At bargan völd he be ;
 Of Angelique he vas so vincust cleine,
 That he haid rather in ane moment die
 Than this fair ladie vith Lord Roland sie ; 45
 Quhilk bred betuix tham ane Immortall baill.
 And sen that nane this mateir mycht aggrie,
 King Charlemaine did circumspectlie daill :
 The battele being radie till assaill,
 Vith the aggrement baith of 3oung and auld, 50
 fair Angelique from Roland did he vaill,
 Quhill that his Armie haid gifn battell bauld,
 Concluding all Duke Bauiers suld hir hauld,
 In to his tent vith tender tretment drest,
 And Immolest according as scho vauld, 55
 Quhill of his Camp sum suir succes did rest :
 Syn of the knychts The victor and the best
 Be dochtines fell force of fois to dant
 He promesis thay suld be suir possest
 for Recompance vith this precelling sant. 60
 The Comte heirto At the kings vill did grant,
 Sen keine combat mycht so the mateir mak,
 Not being suir als quhair scho saif mycht hant

Quhan both the armeis suld the gither shak.
 Helas, for than succedit all his vrak, 65
 for at deray Quhow soone the vangard gois,
 On horse scho lop, And did hir Iournay tak,
 And vald be thrall, scho thocht, to none of thois.
 This lustie dame obtaine culd na repois
 for hote persute of euerie vordie knycht ; 70
 [Fol. 15 a.] Hir person peirles, And hir face formois,
 Oft hir constrains to tak the feirfull flycht.
 And now supposing till escaipe be slycht,
 At this hir voyage vtheruayis did chans,
 for In the vod befoir hir visage Rycht 75
 Ane knycht scho spyde on fute in armeer glans ;
 Than dreid of dainger varps hir in ane trans,
 As tender faune vithin ane darnit den
 Quhan It persais the Leopard Auans,
 Or compast Close about be craft of men ; 80
 for Rennault heir scho did perfytlie ken,
 Quha scherst his Bayard bendit from his hand,
 Bot to his feit his zeill did suiftnes len
 fast for to rin fra he the fairrest fand ;
 He plaints, he cryis, scho vill not stay nor stand, 85
 Bot fleis in feir as from ane Serpent fell,
 Scho gifs hir horse both brydle, chak, and vand,
 And muifs hir heils, his speid for to compell :
 It is vncertan to my toung to tell
 Quhilk of the tuo maist feruent zelus beine, 90
 Scho for to flie, or he to Intermell,
 Thay both assay so schairplie to preueine :
 As Daintie Daphne, fleing Phebus scheine
 Vith lustie lymys so luiflie, squair, and quhyt,
 Quha vas transformit In the laurell greine, 95
 Quhan he approtchd hir persone maist perfyt,
 So Rennault, Raidgeing vith na les delyt,
 Sped vith sic speid, Quhill scho vas skairslie frie.
 Bot Strong ferragus, In the sammyng plyt,

At Instant tyme Scho chancit for to sie, 100
 Quho In the battell haid sic drouth done drie,
 That to the Reuar thair to drink he past,
 Quhair scho cam suddan, schoutting for supplie
 With trembling hands And feirfull hart agast.
 The Sarrasin, vith bittir brag and blast, 105
 Hint out his sourd, for he perfytlie knew
 The maikles beutie, Quhilk Sic glem did cast
 And vith the rest haid done his hart subdew.
 [Fol. 15 b.] He turnit stoutlie Rennault to persew,
 So tham betuix bauld bargan did begin ; 110
 The plaits and malzeis from thair harneis flew
 Be birnist brands in bristing to the skin,
 The fyre outbryms from steile all battrit In
 Vith stabill strenth of strong Redoubling dints,
 Quhilks far About tham meid ane hiddius din, 115
 As hamers beitting on the firmist flints.
 In this mydtyme fair Angelique not stints,
 Bot forduart ryds als suiftlie as scho may,
 Throch dens and dails maist priuelie scho mints
 And left all passage plaine for grayt effray ; 120
 for gif ane bird from buse bend In hir vay,
 In veirray deid scho suirlie dois suppon
 That Rennault Ryns to gif hir zit assay,
 Quhilks maks hir start at euerie stok and ston :
 Grayt dreddor dreing desolat alon, 125
 Scho vilsum vauers vandrind vext vith vo,
 Hir mirthles mynd, molestit, making mon,
 Distrest vith storms, Is tossed to and fro.
 Ane day and nycht contineuall ryds scho so,
 Quhill scho persaived ane bocage growand greine, 130
 Decorit fair be lustie Reuers tuo,
 Quhair It vas priuie situat betueine,
 And circuat, so that It mycht skairs be seine,
 Be seimlie hils, And blomit brais about,
 Quhilks meid the vattir, cleir as christall cleine, 135
 Souche softlie sueit from euerie springing spout :

The chirming birds againe did skirle and schout
 On tender tuists vith flurise freschlie sped.
 Heir Angelique, no dainger doing dout,
 from horse discends, And till Repois hir sped. 140
 Ane place scho spyis perfyt be Nature cled
 Vith Rosis reed, Meduart, And mergeleine,
 [Fol. 16^a.] And couerit so vith leifs of branchis bred,
 That nane thairin Mycht be persawed or seine.
 Heir gois scho In, quhair smell abundant beine 145
 Moir saurus sueit than sempi'll style may schaw ;
 Heir scho repositis, closing vp hir eine,
 Heir for ane space No persone dois hir knaw ;
 Heir byds scho blist now, Quhair no storm dois blaw ;
 Heir do I viss scho mycht Remaine for ay, 150
 Heir than my lyns No longer vold I draw,
 Quhilks heir ar poust to tell ane New effray.
 Ane Mychtie Noyes Resounds about the spray,
 As Men and horse thair haid arryuit beine,
 Scho than astonist did hir sleiping stay, 155
 Vprais scho, priuie spying, and hes seine
 Ane lustie knyght all harneist on the greine,
 Quhilk as ane Darnit Lark did mak hir ly
 Attending quhat the accident mycht meine,
 Schairs durst scho sob, so subtile dois scho spy. 160
 Vpon The reuer on the bank neir by
 Sad Sat he doune, And stupifact as seimd ;
 One of his hands supporting did apply
 To eise his heed, Quhilk full of dolor beimd ;
 So stairing still he not ane vord expreimd, 165
 Vith peirsit spreit transport in thoct profound,
 As sensles vycht from all guid fortune fleimd,
 Quhill bittir birsting baill did so abound,
 That sorrow sueld behuifit out to sound
 Ane Maist afflictit pitifull lament, 170
 As till extract be force from deedlie vound
 The grose And long Intollerabill tent :
 Than sychs As fume from Etna Mont out vent,

Than teirs As strems doune tuinklit all his face,
 Than vith ane voce Maist sorroufull and lent, 175
 Than he began Redoubling oft alace,
 Vith sobs and suerfs ourquhelmit all the space.
 [Fol. 16 b.] "I thocht," Sayis he, "that both dois birne and freis
 My blaiknit brest, Quhilk may No mirth Imbrace.
 O Thocht Inchantit be my vickit eis, 180
 O frounyng Thocht, Thocht fauor fremdlie fleis,
 O Thocht, that thinks all vther thochts bot vaine,
 Except the Thocht, Quhilk vith my Thocht aggreis,
 To Think on hir, Quha Thochtles maks the paine.
 This onlie thocht dois all my Thochts constraine, 185
 This onlie thocht dois gnaw my hart in tuay,
 This onlie thocht, Quhilk I may not Refraine,
 Dois duyne my dayis In deedlie deip decay.
 I souck the sour, schersing the sueit assay,
 I fructles feid on fruct Maist fresche and fair, 190
 I dalie dy, 3it deth he dois delay
 To dryfe his dart, And end my dull despair,
 Despair consumes me confortles in cair,
 Cair dois ourcum my corps Vith cair confound,
 Confound I am, My mychtis may na mair, 195
 Mair 3it I may, My luif dois Mair abound,
 Abounding Luife of all my greife¹ is ground,
 Ground find I non, Quhair onnie grace dois grow,
 Grow sall I ay Assuirritlie And sound,
 Sound thocht I sterue my fauor firm sall flow, 200
 flow as scho vill, 3it sall I biet the low,
 Low quhilk combuirs My ardent douce desyre,
 Desyre not douce bot stiff as bendit bow;
 Bow of king Cupid so inflams the fyre.
 fyre feruent fell, Quhow sall I the expyre? 205
 Expyre the cause, Than sall I pass the paine;
 Paine may not pass Except I find my hyre;
 Hyre haif I lost, The certantie is plaine,
 for scho is reft, Quha dois beraif my braine:

¹ MS. greise.

I bruise in baile, Ane vther baths in blis, 210
 I die for duile, Thow Roland reuls the gaine,
 Vith velth at vill of all my worldis vis :
 My mad mishap All Recompance dois mis,
 [Fol. 17 a.] Hir fragrant flour fair virginale I meine ;
 for euir, helas, Thow hes bereft me this. 215
 O Cumlie chast virginetie Maist cleine,
 Resembling rycht the Recent Rose sereine,
 Quhilk sueitlie smels In guidlie garding fair,
 So naturall douce vpon the branchis greine ;
 The tender dew, the snawe, And holsum air, 220
 And Phebus face, Adorns It growand thair,
 fresche vith maternall moisture Rubie Reed.
 The dams and luifers thinks It most preclair,
 Sum In thair brest, Sum to decoir thair heed ;
 Bot being puld, It soone begins to feed 225
 from former fairnes of so suggurit sap,
 Syn vnto Gods And men both lothsum meed
 Gif It be borne In ane puir pastors cap.
 The virgin So quha dois hir vorschip vrap
 Vith venus vyce degraths hir hie Renoune. 230
 for quhat auails formosetie or hap
 Quhan that hir honor Is suppressit doune,
 The cheif Charbunckle of hir cumlie croune,
 Quhilk suld preseruit be moir pretius deir
 Than helth or lyf? for luifers ar not boune 235
 Hir till esteme, Quha laiks this perle but peir,
 for than conuert Is all hir cair and cheir
 To plesoure him, In quhom hir lust all lyis ;
 Quho first did peirce hir fontan fair Inteir,
 To him subdewd hir bodie haill applyis. 240
 Quho sall Remeed, helas, my endles crys?
 Quho sall assuaidge my sorrow that so suels?
 My bodie blaiknes, And my bluid vpdryis,
 for the, O fair, Quhais pulchritud precels.
 Sall I the leiwe for teils that tratlers tels? 245
 That may I not, Deth sall me first deuoir.

- [Fol. 17 b.] O Angelique, Quhais beutie me compels
 To liewe my freinds, my cuntrie, and grayt gloir,
 Sall I persawe thy Peirles face no moir?
 Hes thow na thoct of thy Circassian king? 250
 Vill Thow not ons Thy Seruiteur Restoir,
 Quho deirlie luifs the by all erdlie thing?
 ʒis, I beliwe Thy beutie sall me bring
 from noy to Ioy, In spyt of fortune feed.
 In hoip heirof, Althocht scho me maling, 255
 I sall continew thyn vnto the deed."
 This pitius Plaint In Ampill sort vas meed
 Bie Sacripant, The pert And puissant Prence
 Of Circassie, Quhom vehement luif did leed
 from Orient far, Almaist deprywed of sence. 260
 Sen tym that Roland vith hir haid past hence,
 Both day And nycht he diligent did Ryd
 In hir persute, puft vp vith proud pretence,
 As Duke Pirothous fumit At that tyd
 Quhan the Centaurs Perforce bereft his bryd. 265
 And quhair scho vent he so drectlie drest,
 That to the camp quhilk Charlemaine did gyd
 He first Arrywed, Quhair thay to him exprest
 Quhow all the battell vas be hir molest,
 And quhow The king Impeschit vas so long 270
 Be the contention creull Quhilk Increst
 Betuix the tuo Redouttit Chiftans strong,
 And quhow scho haid eschewit tham among
 for feir to be the cheifest victors gaine.
 Thus haid he passit, Schersing throche the throng, 275
 And follouit Rycht from part to part so plaine,
 Quhill heir he chanst Reposing to remaine
 Quhair fortunies So Supports his cairfull cheir
 That all the clamor of his vexit braine
- [Fol. 18 a.] His lustie ladie tentelie dois heir. 280
 Scho knaws him veill, And seis his luif Inteir,
 Quhilk partlie muifs hir stonie hardnit hart ;
Apollo semel Ridet In the ʒeir.

So Ponders scho his peirsing painfull part,
 His vords, his teirs, his sychs, And all his smart, 285
 And thoct Scho vold not Condiscend at all
 for to gif place to luifis Gouldin Dart,
 3it scho conceits, quhat euir mycht befall,
 To chois him now for ane conductor tall.
 for Quho that ar In vattir to the chin 290
 for sum supplie perauenture may call,
 So scho quha vas this vildernes vithin
 Vnto sum Reuth And fauor dois begin,
 To serwe hir turne, And for na langer space.
 from buse heirfoir vith douce and soubir din 295
 Scho represents hir fair excellent face,
 As Goddes brycht Appeiring In that place,
 And vith ane sueit And amiabill smyle
 Scho visheth till his truiblit thochtis pace,
 And cals the hiest to record quhow vyle 300
 Scho ay esteimd hir persone to defyle,
 So that of hir he not consauit rycht,
 for Roland neuir mycht be luife exyle
 Hir Chastitie, Nor 3it na vther knycht.
 The blind long tyme depryuit of his sycht, 305
 Nor the condamnit Captiwe for to die,
 Not vith Sic Ioy resaifs thair former mycht
 As Sacripant, Quhan he did suddane sie
 The veirray viwe formosit figure frie
 Of Angelique, hir continance, And grace, 310
 Hir gentill gesture, And precelling ie,
 [Fol. 18 b.] And all the beuteis of hir fragrant face.
 Vith feruent fauor Rins he to Imbrace
 His luif, his ladie, And his goddes deir,
 And scho resaifs him kyndlie in that place 315
 Vith modest myrth, And gratius cumlie cheir.
 Sum small Rehersall of his luife Inteir
 And former pains, Quhilk he for hir possest,
 Scho dois Recompt, Quhairbe to mak appeir
 That thankfull mynd In to hir part did lest ; 320

And now also that scho did firmlie trest
 In his Protection to be saif and suir,
 lyk as lord Roland dochtelie suppress
 All accident that mycht hir fame InIuir,
 So that hir madinhead flurissing scho buir 325
 for thocht, and deid, Inuitiat and frie.
 It mycht be trew, Thocht sum not think it suir ;
 He credet gaife, for Quho that luifers be
 To graytter douts thair fancie vill aggrie
 Than to beliwe thair ladie speiking plaine? 330
 And thus he thinks, " O happie tyme to me,
 That Roland slippit hes his tyme so vaine ;
 Sic forton fair he sall not find againe.
 I vill not tarie sutting hir consent,
 Nor langer frustrat Sall I not remaine ; 335
 Pass I this time, I euir may repent.
 My stamp sall first vpon the Seale Imprent,
 Hir close conlawe I sall at plesour vse,
 Thair is no thing may ladeis moir content,
 Thocht for the fassone thay mak sum excuse. 340
 Stay vill I not my propois for refuse,
 Bot sall Incarnat my Intent till end.
 [Fol. 19 a.] Quho taks his tym, he may with Reson ruse,
 Quhan tym occurs, Qubilk tymlic tym dois send." 345
 Bould boudin so vith boult And bow bakbend
 Quhan till assault he lustelie began,
 All vas Impedit quhilk he did pretend ;
 so lo, Ane Chiftan Quhyt as onnie Suan,
 Vith proud appirans of sum mychtie man,
 Cled all In armeer fete and ritchlie dycht, 350
 Cam ferslie ryding throch the forrest than
 Vith perlit helm, As siluer schyning brycht,
 And pannache quhyt hich set In sing of mycht.
 kyng Sacripant, Preparing to defend,
 Did leice his armet at this suddan sycht, 355
 And on his cursor hautelie did bend ;
 Vith sum manass began he to contend,

for creuall Raidge because his plesour stayt ;
 The vther na les coueting commend
 To battell bould Rycht hardelie arrayt. 360
 The spurs And speirs no longer vas delayt,
 With horrabill hurle thay so conIoin perfors,
 As Ramping lyons miting haid assayt,
 Quhill bakuart foundert both thair hardie hors.
 Doune falls the king, And mycht not Rais his cors, 365
 Deed vas his steid, Quhilk on him lourdlie lay.
 The vther varior, haifing gifn the vors,
 With victorie dois spur And ryd auay.
 The Prence supprest haid not ane vord to say
 To his fair ladie, Quha befoir him stands, 370
 And so tormentit he behuift to stay
 Beneth his horss, Quhill that hir tender hands
 Supplid him vp, And lowsd the sadle bands.
 [Fol. 19 b.] His grayt Regrait Prolixt var to defyn,
 Quhill scho sum confort him to tak commands, 375
 And vith hir speitche dois metigat his pyn.
 "3our horse it vas," sayis scho, "quhilk did declyn ;
 Repoise and fuid to him vas neidfull moir
 Than the combat ; lat not 3our courage tyne,
 I knaw 3our valeur veill in tym befoir ; 380
 All that is lost 3e schortlie may restoir ;
 fume neuir so, Sir, for ane sempill fall,
 3on lustie galland conquest hes na gloir :
 In my conceit, the mateir is so small,
 for sic ane chance Nane may 3ow vincust call, 385
 The honor rather vith 3ow dois appeir,
 Quho keips the camp, And as ane brasin vall
 Mycht byd him now Gif he var present heir."
 As scho to confort dois hir man thus steir,
 Ane proper page cam galoppin vith speid, 390
 And tham Inquyrd, as he approtchit neir,
 Gif thay haid seine ane knycht all quhyt in veid.
 "3is, as 3e sie, he dung me doune in deid,"
 Sayis Sacripant, " I neuir thold sic schame,

- And be his strenth hes slaine my staluart steid ; 395
 I 3ow Request to lat me knaw his name."
 "The name," sayis he, "appruifs the famus fame,
 Quhilk I vill schaw, And put 3ow out of dout :
 Ane virgin fair Immaculat but blame
 Hes Reft 3our vorschip vith hir courage stout ; 400
 Quhair Scho Intends the hardiest may lout.
 This Is the puissant PRADAMENT but peir ;
 Scherss heir and thair And all this vorld about,
 Nane sall 3e find may matche my ladie cleir.
 Sir, fair 3e veill. Remaine I may not heir." 405
 [Fol. 20 a.] And schortlie so his vay frome thame he past.
 king Sacripant, vith ane confoundit cheir,
 And face Inflamd, stuid stupifact agast ;
 he neur heid sic bittir bailfull blast
 As be thir news now duilfullie he dreis. 410
 The moir he thinks, The moir his care did cast
 Ane feruent furie from his glowing eis ;
 for dolor deip Almaist he Raidgeing deis,
 Because ane maidin raueist hes his gloir
 At part Imprompt Quhair as his ladie seis, 415
 Quhilk maks his mone agment the larger moir.
 At last, persauing no Remeed thairfoir,
 Vpone the horse Quhilk Angelique possest
 He did ascend vith spreit perturbit soir,
 And hir in croupe behind him hes he drest ; 420
 And superceids to tym of better rest
 The sueit Iouissans of his appetyt.
 So Ryding thus vith vexit hart molest
 Againe Impeschit vas his douce delyt.
 Ane murmor raise : My author dois Indyt 425
 That be appirans all the forrest rang :
 Sum space heirefter thay persawed perfyt
 Ane cursor gross, And all his harneis hang
 In fynnest gould brycht garnist ritche and lang ;
 Ouer dyks and dens, Ouer stanks, and reuers fair, 430
 He braying bends, And sturdelie doune dang

Stoks, stons, and treis, And meed his passage bair.

- [Fol. 20 b.] Sayis Angelique, "gif that my eis be clair,
 3on is the strong redouttit dochtie steid,
 The bralling bustius BAYARD but compair. 435
 It Bayard Is, I knaw him veill In deid,
 My self sum tym In Albrack did him feid ;
 Heir he repairs In proper tym And place
 As haifing sum cognossans of our neid.
 My Irkit horse he may Induir na space 440
 To beir vs baith, It var ane happie cace,
 Gif that ve mycht 3on cumlie cursor fang."
 The king discends, And dois begine to chace,
 And syn approtching, softlie dois he gang
 To catche the brydle, Bot ane loftie bang 445
 The steide presents vith his tuo heils behind,
 for he vold turne moir ferdie quhan he flang
 Than flame of fyrflacht fleing vith the vind ;
 At his Reuolts the rockis raird and dind,
 Ane mont of mettall mycht tham not Induir. 450
 O Sacripant, Thow happelie did find
 Thy fortune now that from his stricking stuir
 So hes eschewit saif vntuitchit suir ;
 for haid he hit the rycht, vas no Remeed
 Throch all the forgit harnes Quhilk thow buir ; 455
 Bons flesche And bluid haid bruist beine to the deed :
 3it Memor graitfull did not in him feed.
 for former fauor, Quhilk the Dame haid schawne,
 Vith humaine semblance vntill hir he geid
 As kyndlie hond, Quhilk haid his maister knawne ; 460
 So In hir hand haifing the brydle drawne,
 He stabill stands, And dois no stirage mak ;
- [Fol. 21 a.] Scho vsis him at plesour as hir awne,
 for he sum certane Iudgement did kontrak.
 Now Sacripant his tym did vyislie tak, 465
 for as the ladie Interteind the steid,
 He lychtlie lop abowe his puissant bak,
 And suirlie sat veill horsit now In deid.

Syn singlie scho againe supplid hir neid,
 Vpon hir haiknay Ryding at deuyis, 470
 Quhill thay persawed ane armit man vith speid
 Auance behind tham vith dispytfull cryis ;
 For yre and greif his flesche Inflamit fryis.
 At the first sycht fair Angelique him knew,
 Hir tender heart for feire began to ryis, 475
 And dreid did dim the glansing of hir hew :
 Duke Aymon sone It vas, Quho did persew
 To Schers his ladie, And his Bayard bald,
 Ewen he Quhom Scho did ofbefoir eschew,
 The hardie Rennawlt, as I partlie tald, 480
 To quhom hir hart as yce vas frosin cald,
 Thocht he hir luifit as his lyf and mair :
 To him In speciall vill scho navayis fald,
 Bot Rather die, hir haittrend is so sair.
 The cause heirof var langsum to declair, 485
 Quhilk did proceid of springing fontans tuo.
 Not syndrie far thay ar in Arden fair,
 Diwers effect thair liquor vorkis so,
 Ane feruent freind becums ane fremmit fo,
 To teist the one : The vther dois compell 490
 [Fol. 21 b.] Ane hardnit hart all haittrend to forgo,
 And in the lusts of luiflie raidge to swell.
 Knycht Rennault heirof (as my text dois tell)
 Did deiplie drink, And Angelique againe
 Hir drouthe did quenche At the Inuyous vell. 495
 Befoir that tym, thay say scho suffert paine
 for Rennawlts luife, Quho than did hir disdaine,
 And now thay cheingeit var throche euerie poir.
 So, seing him, scho lyks no moir remaine,
 Behind thame rynning as ane bryummyng boir ; 500
 Maist feruent dois scho Sacripant Imploir
 To flie vith hir, And him no langer byd.
 “ Esteme ze than I may zow not restoir,
 So sclenderlie do ze in me confyd ? ”
 Says he againe, “ I sall abaite his pryde. 505

Is Albrack Battels passit from your thocht,
Or quhow I was your onlie beild that tyd,
Quhan Agrican with Armie grayt you socht?
Incontrar him And all his camp I focht
Vith nakit persone, gif ze rycht recorde." 510
Ane vord till him againe scho ansuerd nocht,
for Rennawlt now so nar approtching schorde
That dout of dainger hes hir langage smorde.
The superbe Persons both thay do prepair
Vith martiall mycht contending to be glorde, 515
As my nixt cant the maner sall declair.

[Fol. 22 a.]

THE · 3 · CANT.

O creuall luif, quho corresponds so rair
 To matche tuo myndz vith mutuall desyre,
 One thou ourcums, consumyng tham vith cair,
 The vther plaine permitting till Impyre.
 Thy fickill fancie, And thy feruent fyre, 5
 Dois fram be gaeise of thy tuo blindit eis,
 Paine as ve pleis, Repentance is the hyre,
 Thocht ve suld serwe the constant on our kneis.
 3e sie quhat dolor dalie Rennawlt dreis
 for hir quha cuirs not of his cair ane myt ; 10
 And monie mo disdanit duyning deis,
 Vith dew reward quho neur ar requyt.
 The lairge prolixit histor quhilk I dyt
 In this preambill lets me to remaine ;
 I prosequit : Stout Rennawlt in dispyt 15
 To Sacripant thir vords exprimit plaine,
 "false commoune theif, Quhow dar thow in disdaine
 So for to steill my ladie, And my steid ?
 Thow meschant mereits not sic nobill gaine ;
 I sall berauwe thame baith be dochtie deid. 20
 Defend the, trateur, And discend with speid."
 The vthers courage hich exceld als far.
 "foule feibill beist," sayis he, "thow dowbill leid,
 And is dissemlit as ane theif, And var.
 I the defy. Do quhat thow dow or dar, 25
 Betuix vs tuo now sall approuit be
 Quho bendid boldest Bragin may debar

[Fol. 22 b.]

With burnist brands to bruike my ladie frie."
 As byting barbats quhan thay disaggrie
 With ardent raidge, And furius fyrie eine ; 30
 Or boustius buls ar terrabill to sie,
 Quhan thay to bargan boldlie baeittit beine ;
 So to combat conIoins the knychtis keine.
 Bot the Circassian forcit vas to lycht,
 for Bayard haid so guid ane natrall meine, 35
 He vald not reullit be In ryding rycht,
 Bot beirs his heid vpon his counter tycht,
 And rauets bakuart quhan he suld persew.
 The spurs nor bit navayis him danton mycht
 for to molest his maister, Quhom he knew. 40
 The king, persauing that he so vithdrew,
 Maist firelie from him did doune discend.
 Ane martiall faet than mychtie did renew
 Conform to thair magnificent commend.
 Quhyls hiche, Quhyls low, The skelping sourds did bend, 45
 Quhyls thay rebat, And quhyls thay scharplie schair.
 As quhan Vulcanus dois his force extend
 With hammer flasting fyrflacht in the air,
 Vp hich to Iowe making the thunder rair,
 So stronglie strak the steitlie chiftans stout, 50
 Quhyls schort, Quhyls long, And quhyls thay seime to spair,
 Quhyls thay auance, And quhyls thay lychtlie lout,
 Quhyls couerit close, And quhyls thay stretche tham out,
 Quhyls heir, Quhyls thair, Thay skip from part to part,
 Quhyls stif thay stog, And quhyls thay bent about 55
 To schaw tham maisters of the fensing art.
 [Fol. 23 a.] The knycht of clairmont vith couragius hart
 On Sacripant Ane ackwart dint did ding,
 Quhilk all astonist meed his arme to smart ;
 As bruckill glass he did aschunder bring 60
 His targe of steil, Quhill all the rocks did ring,
 Quhilk quhan the craintiwe Pucelle haid espyit,
 Vith vo all vext hir hands began to vring,
 And doutfull dreid hir beutie brycht vpdryit ;

As the malfactor quhan the treuth is tryit, 65
 Quho seis his deth, And may find no remeed,
 So scho to Rennawlt feird to be applyit,
 Gif langer scho remanit in that steed ;
 To Rennawlt quhom scho haits vnto the deed,
 Als far as he hir luifit in effect. 70
 Heirfoir besyd tham Scho no moir abeed,
 Bot turns hir horse And taks hir vay derect
 Throch thikkest vods And vildernes eiect
 from euerie passage maist frequentit plaine,
 Vith vofull visage spyng ay suspect 75
 That Rennawlt rins In hir persute againe.
 Bot now approtchis hir profoundest paine,
 Quhilk till Indyt dois all my mynd molest,
 My reuthfull hart from sychs may not refrain
 for to record quhow duilfullie vas drest 80
 This lustie dame, bereft of quiet rest
 Now be ane hermet, cause of all hir cair ;
 Quho meting hir vas vtterlie opprest
 Vith Cupids dart As I sall heir declair.
 The Subtill hermet mycht resist na mair, 85
 Bot deiplic did greine vound of luife Induir ;
 [Fol. 23 b.] Thocht feir did feed hir former fauor fair,
 Hir luiflic luiks did all his lusts alluir,
 And so constraind his aidgeit brest combuir
 In feruent force of furius fumyng fyre, 90
 That Bersabe in bathe I 3ow assuir
 Inflamd no moir king Daid vith desyre :
 Bot he vas eildit, And his ase did tyre
 Till Imitat hir passing paise be speid,
 Vith nigromance heirfoir he did conspire 95
 To satisfie his vitius vilan deid.
 His conIurations, And his bakwart creid,
 Vith circumstans of monie circle round,
 In ceremonius maner did he reid,
 Quhill vickit spreits Infernall did abound 100
 from Plutos darckest dungeon maist profound ;

Of the quhilk sort one cheif he did elect,
 Quho brocht this dame in danger to be dround :
 Hir horse he reuld vith violent effect
 Throch Neptuns deips Till ane disert derect 105
 Be this decetfull hermet's fraud and slycht ;
 In the quhilk part he suirly did expect
 for till obtaine at vill hir beutie brycht.
 And so hir horse to dant Scho haid na mycht,
 Bot in the seis perforce he gois coak, 110
 And scho in vo bewrapt ane vereid vycht
 To saif hir self sat Suirly on his bak,
 As Iupiter fair Europa did tak
 Throch bullering strems his strese for to restoir,
 Quhan as Mercurius priuelie did mak 115
 [Fol. 24 a.] Hir velthie troups for till approtche the schoir
 Be the command of gentill Iowe befoir,
 Hir beutie so his godheed meed decay,
 That in ane bull he did transform his gloir,
 And throch the seis so suame vith hir away. 120
 Now Angelique Induring sic effray
 Be spreit Inspyrit in hir raidgeing horse,
 Hir haer disparplit, And hir ritche array
 Spred lyk ane quheile about hir cumlie corse,
 Vith pitie perst Protheus haid remorse 125
 To sie this ladie So Impeschd vith pyn ;
 Both Egeon And Doris did thair forse,
 And all the rest of Marin Nymphs deuyn,
 To cause the Iaws thair tumbling cours Inclyn ;
 Bold Boreas And Euris did abstrak 130
 Thair bubbing blasts, And Tryton vith his tryn
 Supplide to hold hir on hir horsis bak.
 "I var to blame gif sic ane beutie vrak,"
 Sayis Mychtie Neptun, "Quhair I mak repair."
 "And it to me var both grayt schame and lak 135
 for to torment hir vith Intemperat air ;"
 Quod Eolus. "My pith now sall I Spair,

Permitting pass this peirles perle of prysis." ¹
 At part apoynt So lands hir haiknay thair,
 Quhan Phebus cours till Occident applyis ; 140
 All dririe droukit doutsum in deuyis
 Quhat for to do in that disert alon
 Scho stairing stands But motion, and espyis,
 As Image formit of the marbile ston,
 Quhair hiddius rocks obscurlie did depon 145
 [Fol. 24 b.] Thair feirfull fronts abowe that perrelus part.
 All kynd of confort being from hir gon,
 Vith stupifact distressit quaking hart
 Sich mycht scho not, so suffocat vith smart,
 Bot all besueld in sorrow dolor dreis ; 150
 Quhill at the last trebusching out did start
 Ane fluid of teiris from hir reuthfull eis.
 Vith hands vpheld than falling on hir kneis,
 Hir trublit toung outbirsts vith grayt lament
 Agains the malheur of hir destineis, 155
 Beginning thus hir pitifull complent ;
 " O mychtie Iowe, Quhy art thow crewall bent
 My martrit mynd for to molest so soir ?
 I vofull vretche, quhois vorldlie veill is spent,
 May not resist thy malice ony moir. 160
 It not accords vith graytnes of thy gloir
 Contrare ane catiwe dourlie to contend ;
 Thy gratius godheid humyllie I Imploir,
 Prolong not lyfe bot Suddan deth me send.
 I dalie dies 3it deth vill navayis end 165
 My lothsum lyfe Quhi/k till agment my cair
 So situat is, And sorroufull suspend,
 As Phaeton vithin Apollos chair
 Throch feirfull monsters hurling heir and thair,
 Quhill thow quho reuis abowe the heauenis hie 170
 Thy thudding thunder did vpon him spair.
 O Iupiter, extend the lyk to me.

¹ MS. prayis.

Gif thow hes saift me from the suelling sie,
 [Fol. 25 a.] Vith sauuage beists heir to persawe me rent,
 Cause tham approtche vith speid and lat me die 175
 for to dissolwe my duill Incontinent.
 Quhat now awails the beutie excellent
 Quhilk thow O Nature did on me dispon?
 Of that grayt gift I lairgelie may repent.
 for It am I not rauelist from my tron? 180
 My bruther Argail lykuayis lost and gon,
 To quhom Inchantit harneis not awaild,
 And als my father Mychtie Galafron,
 To battell kein be Agrican appailld,
 All for the beutie quhilk thow in me saild. 185
 Vold god I haid in Ethiopia thair
 Beine bred and borne, Quhair fairnes all is faild,
 And not in ynd ane maikles maede preclair.
 O Philida, thow happi vas and fair,
 Quha fed thy flock in pouertie and rest, 190
 Bot I vith Lucrece may lament in cair
 My onlie beutie dois my lyf molest.
 from part to part I pass persewd and drest
 In duyning dolor Quhilk I dalie drie.
 And 3it this thing deteins me maist suppress, 195
 I feir my honor quyt extinguisht bie ;
 for thocht I haif obseruit chastetie,
 3it vandrung as ane volsum vagabound,
 Report perhaps vill attribute to me
 That sum hes fauor in my fancie found ; 200
 for meschant mouths of this malitius mound
 Of proper prettick vill vith pert pretens
 Prepair sum propos of ane sempill ground
 Quhair thay may purches place and audiens ;
 Agains the quhilk auaillis no defens, 205
 Bot to gif liars liwe ane space to lie ;
 [Fol. 25 b.] And than vith tyme, As smell of sueit Incens,
 Treuth sall triumphe Immaculat and frie.

Bot 3it fair ladeis circumspect suld bie
 for preseruatioun of thair vomanheed, 210
 That nane occasioun sic vnseimlie sie,
 As ons may muife thair famus fame to feed.
 for as the recent rubie Rosis reed
 May not abyde all bitter blasts that blaws,
 So the renoune of beutie lyith deed 215
 Quhan vickit touns be sum appirans schaws
 That vitius liuing honestie ourthraws,
 Quhilk causis beutie odious to bie,
 And our estait In dalie dainger draws
 To disposses vs of our vorschip hie ; 220
 Quhair of gif men thair self ons victors sie,
 Thocht thay do flatter for ane space and fengzie,
 Thay think ve ar als copius and frie
 To all the rest of that decetfull mengzie ;
 Thair teirs distels bot onlie to distengzie 225
 Our Chastetie Quhilk cheiffie suld precell.
 As to my self I sall vith reson rengzie
 Thocht thay suld raidge lyk Cerberus in hell :
 And gif that fortune creuallie compell
 My cairfull corps heir but delay to die, 230
 3it sall my spreit vith daintie Diane duell,
 Quhilk is the onlie hoip reconforts me."
 Lyk as the luiflie lustie Emelie
 Did celebrat ane sacrafice maist dew
 To this Chast goddes, sutting sum supplie 235
 The theban knyghtis both for till eschew,
 So scho deuote vith palle And blanchit hew
 Hir gost commends in Dame Dianas hands,
 [Fol. 26 a.] Attending tym quhan Deth suld hir persew.
 With trimbling hart And fixt regard scho stands, 240
 And syn, reteiring sumpart from the sands,
 Beneth ane rock aboue the sam scho spyis
 The foirsaid hermet bound in Cupids bands,
 To quhom vith speid for sum supplie scho cryis,
 And said, "O father venerabill vyis 245

Lat pitie perce 3ow to Lament my paine ;
 Sic teinfull terror on my bodie lysis,
 It Interrupts my toung for till explaine
 Quhow I in dreid and dolor dois remaine,
 As Daniell vith lyons meed repair. 250
 Bot thow Art send to help me vp againe,
 As Habacuc vas heysit be the hair ;
 It me reiosis to persawe the thair.
 O holie man, I hartlie the exhort
 Of mercie cum and metigat my cair, 255
 for I sustenit hes na litle tort,
 Arrywing heir at this vnhappie port."
 And so vith sychs and teirs scho schortlie schew
 The summe of thair hir sorroufull resort,
 Quhan touarts hir dissimulat he drew, 260
 Be apparance sembling deuotion trew,
 As Godlie Ierom, Paull, or Hilaire heir,
 And vith perfyrt remonstrances anew
 He meed his subtill sanctitude appeir.
 "Delay 3our duill my tender dochter deir ;" 265
 This hypocreit did rycht demurlie say,
 "I haife grayt pitie of 3our cairfull cheir,
 Fol. 26 b.] And to persawe 3our sorroufull array :
 Bot sen ve ar Incertane euerie day
 Of erdlie Ioy quhilk is so friuole vaine, 270
 Now lat 3our courage on sum confort stay,
 And tak in patience this 3our present paine ;
 Quhan vo is past, veill vill returne againe.
 As plesis fortune, so ve most Induir.
 My cumlie chyld, all plesour is prophaine 275
 Heir in this vorld, And no thing stabill suir."
 As fraudfull fouller dois the foule alluir
 for to be catchit at his craftie call,
 So all this speitche peruert vas till procurir
 Place till obtaine his plesour sensuall. 280
 for in effect the forme did eftir fall
 Quhan till Intretment doucelie he began,

Oft clapping both hir cheikis quhyt and small,
 Syn kyndlie kyssit as ane amorus man,
 Quhill that his hand beneth hir vestment than 285
 He hamlie threw, And menit till Imbrace,
 As did the Iudgeis to the Chast Susan,
 Quhill Scho repulst him vith ane blusching face.
 So than persawing till obteine na place
 Be dailling douce at hir disdainfull pryde, 290
 In sort sinister 3it he suttit grace,
 Disclosing thair ane beuget at his syde,
 Out of the quhilk he did ane phiole slyde
 Vith liquor plinist till repress the eine,
 And vith ane sparking drop thairof did hyd 295
 The brychtest percing torches to be seine ;
 The fairest lamps that luife possesst, I meine,
 [Fol. 27 a.] The heauenlie eis that chiftans did coak,
 Quhilks far preceld thois of the grecian queine,
 Quha brocht both Troy and Troians all to vrak. 300
 This foirsaid liquor sic effect did mak,
 That sueitlie syn in sleiping sound scho lyis,
 So that this vitius vieillard now mycht tak
 Of hir his plesour At his awne deuyis.
 He kist, he claps, he braist, he tuitchd, he spyis 305
 Hir glansing gorge, And curall lyps perfyte,
 Hir cristall paps, As proper perls of pryis,
 So dour, so douce, and so transparant quhyt,
 far fairer formyt Nor my Muse may dyt,
 Vith rubie heeds vpraeist as berreis round, 310
 And tham betuix ane distance of delyt,
 Quhair euerie vaine vith beutie did abound.
 Hir seimlie skin so sklender soft and sound,
 As collarit lileis fresche and flurist fair,
 In this disert Inhabitable ground 315
 But molestation he perusis thair.
 Bot feiblit corps mycht not vith vill repair ;
 Do quhat he vold, his Standhard did declyn.
 He sayeit all meins, Quhill that he mycht na mair

- His dag misga, the snapvark was not fyn, 320
 His Roncin sueire the first assault did tyn,
 Trebusching doune quhill nether spur nor vand
 Mycht onie farder pouse him fordwart ; syn
 He lurks and lyis, And vill not ryd nor stand.
 The moir he spurd, The moir refuse he fand, 325
 He neur start Nor onie stirage meed,
 Thocht oft he hyst him with his harskie hand.
 [Fol. 27 b.] He dammest drouppit doune againe as deid
 Vith panchie mouth als haw as onie leed,
 And all his hyd most lyk ane skrimplit ront ; 330
 No chap nor chak mycht mak him lift his heed,
 His bruisit bit was vorne so rustie blont ;
 In vain he forst him to that flowing font,
 In vaine he schaiks the brydile to and fro,
 In vaine he vrocht for he vold neur mont, 335
 And vainlie vaine he lang tormentit so,
 Quhill hir besyd at last he sleipit tho,
 Till now occurs ane new mishap againe
 Quhilk varps this ladie, all Inwolwed in vo,
 from deip distres to dowbill duill and paine. 340
 So is the cours of friuoll fortoune vaine,
 Quha seyndill schoirs vith single sorrow schort,
 Bot *communlie* quhan scho begins disdaine
 Cair till agment is all hir game and sport,
 As in this cace be pruife I sall report. 345
 And in effect the forme heirof to tell,
 Ane litle space from propos I resort
 for to dilat quhow that the sam befell.
 In hebude yle sum tym ane king did duell,
 Quho had ane dochter so surpassing fair, 350
 That be hir beutie brycht quhilk did precell
 In the sie landis, as scho meed repair,
 Cacht was Protheus in the fettrit snair
 Of ardent luife Amyds the frostie strems ;
 So that is vattrie brest Inflamit thair 355
 for fauor feruent all in fyrie glems,

Quhill on ane day he so this ladie tems,
 [Fol. 28 a.] Hir seing singlie valkand at the schoir,
 That of hir madinheed he hir frilie lems,
 And left hir so vith chyld but proces moir : 360
 Quhairvith hir father greuit vas so soir,
 He kild his dochter but paternall stay,
 Quhilk meed this pastor of Neptunus stoir
 Becum his mortall ennemie for ay.
 Strong ourks And Phoks And monsters euerie day 365
 from seis he send his people till annoy,
 Quhilks brocht his kingdom greatlie till decay.
 Thay did not onlie bestiall distroy,
 Bot men and vyfs mycht not thair lyfs InIoy,
 Brochs, touns, and citeis, var beseidged about, 370
 And euerie ane constrained to keip tham coy,
 for to preserwe tham from this maryn rout.
 Enarmed all thay dalie stuid in dout,
 Thair fertill feildis var dishantit lang,
 Quhill schersing help heifro to be brocht out 375
 Vnto thair god thay did deuouilie gang.
 The reyttis done, The oracle than rang
 This subsequent respons apertlie plaine,
 That the remeed of this maist vofull vrang
 Vas till assuadge Protheus great disdaine 380
 In offring him ane virgin fair againe
 from ane till ane, Quhill that is raidge did stay,
 Na les of beutie than the former slaine ;
 So ans contentit vold he be for ay.
 The fairest faces suffert first decay 385
 Be sentence said in this mischiwos sort,
 Ane beutie brycht present vas euerie day
 To this Protheus, till abstract his tort,
 [Fol. 28 b.] Quhilks all susteind ane miserabill mort ;
 Ane hiddius ourk tham duilfullie deuord. 390
 This law did lang thir landis lest athort.
 O lustie ladeis, heir 3our deth is schord,
 for gif 3our beuteis in thir bounds aboard,

- This vickit monster most 3ow kill bot stay.
 No mercie may thir menis mynds remord ; 395
 Vpon the riuage schers thay nycht and day
 Sum fremmit face the perrell till assay ;
 Sum thay obtaine be slycht, And sum be gaine,
 Sum thay alluir, And sum thay raife away,
 Vith this maist creuall coustume to be slaine ; 400
 Thay bussie pass both hautie hill, and plaine,
 Sic neidfull prey for till prepar and find,
 Quhill quhair the beutie peirles did remaine,
 Ewen hir vith quhom the hermet vold haif sind,
 Thay cam at last, And did hir firmlie bind. 405
 O diwelische dome for sutche ane seimlie sant,
 O frowart fortoune fickle, false, and blind !
 Sall now ane monster hir devoir and dant
 Quha from the Caldest Caucasus caust hant
 Great Agrican to heittest part of ynd : 410
 Hir that the half of Scythia meed vant
 Thair lyfs for luife : And fers ferragus pynd :
 Hir that the puissant Sacripant constrynd
 To leife his velthie kingdome and renoune :
 And vordie Roland till rin by his mynd, 415
 And all the Orient turnit vpsyd doune ?
 So singlie now sall scho in sorrow soune
 Bot one to giwe hir confort or relife.
 [Fol. 29 a.] Thay led hir captiwe bound vnto thair toune,
 Quhill tym occurrit of this mad mischife ; 420
 Than to the monster vas scho brocht in brife,
 Quhan thay of pitie haid sum space hir spaird,
 Quhair all the people, following hir in grife,
 Vith veping eis vpon hir beutie staird.
 Quho may exprime the pitifull regaird, 425
 The cair, the plaint, the clamor, and the mone,
 Quhilk to the hichest heauenis percing raird,
 Quhan scho vas cheingzeit to the stabill stone,
 Abyding deth bot help of onie one ?
 for routh I meruell nor the riuage rawe. 430

My pen heirof no farder may expone,
 for verray vo I most the mateir lawe.
 Quhat tygar veyld Or Serpent in the grawe
 May sie or think, but pitie and lament,
 fair Angelique all nakit as ane slawe 435
 Link till ane rock to be deuord and rent ?
 O gif thy luifers knew, thay vold not stent
 To giue the ayde, Thocht vith extremest deed
 Ten thousand tyms Thair bodie vold be bent
 Vith hardie hart to mak the now remeed. 440

[Fol. 29 b.]

THE · 4 · CANT.

My plume Imprompt Quho sall perfytlie leed
 Quhilk so converts from curssit cair to cair?
 Quho sall derect my dull forwayit heed
 Vith douce Indytment deulie to declair
 The grivous gronyngs And the sorrow sair 5
 Of Roland rycht, to quhom I turne againe,
 Quho dalie deis in dolor and despair?
 No kynd of rest may in his brest remaine
 for egar grife quhilk grwsse in euerie vaine.
 O Melpomene, now ayde my dazed dyt, 10
 And vith thy teirs fill vp my emptiwe braine,
 His percing passions till explaine perfyt,
 The scorching sychs, the sorrow, and the syt,
 Quhilk so vith suerfs oursets his hardie hart,
 All distitude of confort and delyt. 15
 Sen tym his ladie did from him depart,
 Nocht may remeed this deedlie dolorus dart,
 Except Inspection of hir fragrant face.
 for sorrow sad he seems to suelt and smart,
 That so hir lost, Saying full oft "alace"! 20
 In till his bed he turns from place to place,
 Quhyls vp, Quhyls doune, Quhyls hither thair and heir,
 Lyk as the schadow befoir Phebus face
 Of tynkling vattir casting clairlie cleir,
 Or as the nocturne beams quhilk dois appeir 25
 But rest ay reilling throch the glansing sky.
 So Roland raidgeing for his ladie deir

[Fol. 30 a.]

Mycht nother stabill stand, sit, gang, nor ly :
 Quhyls vold he birst out vith ane reuthfull cry,
 And quhyls vith sobs supprest vold hold his pace, 30
 Quhyls vold he fant, Quhyls vold he freise, and fry,
 And quhyls vith teirs bebathe he vold his face,
 Quhill pinching paine did pousse his speitche ane space
 Vith tein, vith terror, torment, and dispyt,
 Him self both cursing and his cairfull cace, 35
 To froune, and fume, And in this form to flyt :
 "O Thow my onlie darrest douce delyt,
 And chefe berawar of my captiwe braine,
 Vo vorth the tym that euir I did the quyt ;
 Vold God that hour I rather haid beine slaine, 40
 for all the force of mychtie Charlemaine
 Vas not of strenth to tak the from my hand.
 Quhy vas I than so friuoll And so vaine
 To rander the althocht he did command ?
 Quhy vold I not be battell first gainstand ? 45
 Quhy vold I not all force for the defy ?
 Quhy vold I not vith the haif left the land ?
 Quho mycht or sould haif keipit the as I ?
 No rycht excuse in to my part may ly.
 My onlie luife, My ladie, and my lust 50
 Gois single athort, quhilk maks my flesche to fry,
 In my defalt disturbit soir I trust.
 [Fol. 30 b.] I viss my hart haid to the deth beine thrust
 Quhan I departit from thy persone pur.
 My lyfs releife, I haif occasion Iust 55
 To die for dolour quhilk thow dois Induir.
 As meikest lambe gois in the vods obscur
 Bot keipar suir vith vickit volfis fell,
 So vanders thow, Quhois beutie vill alluir
 Sum vith the flour of thy first fruite to mell ; 60
 Quhilk flour I sparit at thy chast repell,
 Quhilk flour beraifs me of all erdlie thocht,
 Quhilk onlie flour so maks my sorrow suell,
 flour dew to me for I it darrest bocht ;

O flour conding, that I continewall socht 65
 Hiche vith the Gods quhilk mycht haife giwene me blis,
 O famus flour vnto decay now brocht,
 Quhow sall I liwe for to remember this?
 This onlie flour was all that I did wis,
 And vissing it I fretit nycht and day, 70
 Now duilfull day to me that did it mis.
 Mishappie man am I for euir and ay,
 O vofull vycht, quhois veill is vent away.
 for gif this fair fresche flour so feidit bie,
 Doung doune in deipest doungeon of decay 75
 Than do I stand, And rather craifs to die.
 O god eterne, Convert this cair from me
 As plesis the in onie vther pyn,
 Sic deedlie dolor dow I navayis drie
 But disperation and my saule to tyn. 80

[Fol. 31 a.] Quhair art thow now, O lustie ladie myn,
 My onlie help, And confort from all cair,
 Moir dar to me than dytment may defyn?
 Quhair slyds thy self so seimlie sueit and fair
 But thy awne trusty Rolands pert repair 85
 Plaine to protect thy proper persone suir?"
 So said he, Syn in sorrow syching sair
 Inclusit held the duill he did Induir
 Vith cairfull corps consumd in canckerd cuir,
 Quhill Morpheus displayed his slummingr scheild 90
 Abowe his brest, Quhilk partlie did alluir
 His hawie hart And veping eis to 3eild;
 3it thocht he sleips, his sleiping is no beild
 from his consauit coustumabill cair.
 He dremd he vas in ane fair fertill feild 95
 At plesour sporting vith his luife preclair,
 Bot barran both this feild becam and bair
 Be bittir blast he thocht that boreas blew,
 And vith that storme he lost his ladie fair,
 And quhair scho gois no maner of vay he knew. 100
 Vith reuthfull crys he socht and did persew

Hir heiring sute secours to be defend,
 Bot ay from him he thocht scho did eschew,
 So that he cud hir navayis comprehend.
 Ane vther voce, as he did wauering vend, 105
 Pronuzcit syn this sentence sad and Schort :
 "Thy veilfair, Roland, now is at ane end,
 Moir in this erth thow sall not Ioy nor sport."
 Now vith this vord from sleip he did resort,
 His former vois beginning to renew : 110
 [Fol. 31 b.] "Helas," thinks he, "my ladie suffers tort,
 Quhill I hir sie no solace sall Insew ;
 The reed, the quhyt, the purpur, greine, and blew,
 Heir I renounce, And euerie color fair,
 for vofull vychts vold veir no variant hew ; 115
 Blak cleithe sould catifs cleine ourcum vith cair."
 from bed he bends, for he mycht byd na mair ;
 Blak vas his targe, blak vas his speir, and scheid,
 And all in blak he dois him self prepair,
 Vith truibill, teine, and trauell, tosd and teild. 120
 Throche fellect fois that fumit fast in feild
 Both grime and griuous but regard he gois
 for till obtaine his brychtest blisfull beild,
 That sant celest supassing¹ maist formois,
 Desyring all thair knowledge to disclois, 125
 Gif in thois bounds they haid hir beutie seine.
 Thrie nychts and dayis he neuir did repois,
 Bot tryis and spyis thair camp vith restless eine ;
 The narrest touns that syn adiacent beine,
 The hils, the vails, the vods, and vildernes, 130
 He bussie socht as Tygar full of teine
 In dalie duyning dolor and distres.
 'Throch all the parts of france he past expres,
 And throch Auuergne and Gasconie also,
 'Throch Prouance als he did his Iournay dress, 135
 'To Britannie and monie cuntreis mo,
 Returning syn to Pycardie ; thairfro

¹ MS. *sic.*

- He scherst the borders round about of spaine.
 [Fol. 32 a.] Quho may exprime the bussiê sute and vo,
 The langsum labor, And the vrgent paine, 140
 Quhilk he susteind In stormie vind and raine,
 The cumber clamor, And contineuall cair,
 With tuynkling teirs from his tormentit braine,
 All for the absence of his ladie fair?
 It tedious var derectlie to declair 145
 His vilsum vayis vent be sie and land,
 Vith exploitis precelling but compair
 Vrocht vith his vordie valzant valurus hand.
 Go, reid the histor, ze sall vnderstand
 Quhow from distres Olimpe he did restoir 150
 first to hir Croune, And nixt quhan he hir fand
 Round quhair ane monster cam hir to devoir,
 Than hich abowe thois people grew his gloir,
 Quhan thay beset him furius round about.
 for as the Ours, The Sangleir, or the Boir, 155
 Bald at the bay He stuid amyds the rout;
 Nane durst assaill except vith skirll and schout,
 Or stand adrich And at him dartis suak,
 lyk hunters quhan the lyon Ischis out
 for dreid of dainger fleing fast abak. 160
 His sourd so snell Als thick did clinck and clak,
 Quhair euir he verts his force And awfull face,
 As Schour of hailstains rappan on the thak,
 Or drums redoubling battell in that place.
 [Fol. 32 b.] Than no defens auailit all the space, 165
 His stalwart strenth so stoutlie did surmont,
 Quhill euerie Chiftan tuik the feirfull chace.
 Be onlie thraw of his victorius front
 Both heir and thair At vill he dois tham hont,
 And quhair he cums thair keinlie did he kill. 170
 Nane docht Induir quhair Durandall did dont,
 Not thow O Hector, Nor the fers Achill.

[Fol. 33 *a.*]

THE · 5 · CANT.

As painfull Pilgrim Pressing to fulfill
 His Irksom Iournay passing to and fro
 In dririe nycht, So I agains my vill
 Dois stot and stummer in my mateir low :
 I haif no vay quhairbe deryct to go, 5
 Bot as the vycht quho vanders vilsum blind
 This vork of myn behuifs me schers it so ;
 Quhyls heir, Quhyls thair, Quhyls fordwart and behind,
 The historie all Interlest I find
 Vith syndrie sayings of so great delyt, 10
 That singlie most I from the rest out spind,
 As the vnskilfull prentes Imperfyt
 Quho fyns the Gould frie from the laton quyt.
 No vonder thocht my vittis vaueruill ;
 In flowing feild of sic profound Indyt 15
 My minschit meitir may bot mank and spill.
 3it as the painter stairing stedfast still
 Vith trimbling hand his dracht perfyt to draw,
 So Indevoir I vith my sklender skill
 for to do better than my breath may blaw. 20
 Accept guiduill, for I guidwill sall schaw
 To fram so furth as I haif done Intend.
 fair Angelique vas linckit as 3e know
 Close till ane rock hir vofull lyf to end,
 [Fol. 33 *b.*] As alabast statue Solitar suspend 25
 Vith stabill eis Attending onlie deed.
 The Ourk approtching be Protheus send

Hir to devoir ane hiddius rumor meed,
 Quhan ewen abow hir at that Instand steed
 knycht Rodger keine, on Hypogriphe quho flew, 30
 Cam pricking doune but feir of onie feed
 And did this dam vith diligence reskew.
 Thocht palle perturbit vas hir heauenlie hew,
 Hir glistring eis the dochtiest so dants,
 That vith ane blink scho Rodger did subdew, 35
 Sic seid of luife hir persone seine Implants,
 Quhilk nakit vas, And no perfectione vants,
 Resparsit vith hir gouldin hairs perfyte,
 As Phebus beams in guidlie garding hants
 On recent rosis And fresche lileis quhyt. 40
 "Quhat crewall hart Inuenemit vith dispyt,"
 Sayis he, "hes bound the to this frostie stone?
 O doucest dame, thy body of delyt
 Vith luiffie leessis sould be link alone."
 Hir cumlie corps, as he did thus propone, 45
 for seimlie schame reed sprinklit mycht be seine,
 lyk vermell paintit on the Iwore bone,
 Or cramsie silk in satine quhyt and cleine.
 His royall ring giwen be his ladie scheine
 The sam he placit on hir fingar fair; 50
 Quho It possest Inwisebill thay beine,
 Quhan in thair mouth thay buir this ring preclair;
 [Fol. 34 a.] It haid also ane vther virtew rair,
 All sorcerie It did extinguisse plaine,
 So that be It one harmles mycht repair 55
 Of varlow vitche or vickit visionne vaine.
 The peruers brunnell be his subtill braine
 This Ring befoir from Angelique did steile,
 And the magnifique Bradamant againe
 Reft it from him, Auld Atlant till asseile, 60
 Quhan he Inchantit held hir luifer leile
 This foirsaid Rodger captiwe In ane tour.
 Syn, quhan his former fortitude did feile
 Be byding lang in vickit Alcins bour,

Scho send it him in sing of paramour 65
 Be prudent Melisse, Quha from thence him brocht ;
 And he preserwed it ay vnto this hour,
 Quhill torche of luif now in his hart so vrocht,
 That fyre heirof throch all his bodie socht,
 And him vpkendlit in ane glowing gleid ; 70
 This nakit figure so bereft his thoct,
 Quhair ewerie beutie did his fancie feid.
 So Rodger raeid, Reiosing as I reid,
 Vith this Diana dressit him behind
 On Hypogriphe, auancing hich vith speid, 75
 As falcon fair suift fleing in the vind,
 Espying quhair sum proper part to find
 To rape the fruite of this his conquest gaine.
 Sic birmand brands his bowdin brest did bind,
 The moir delay, The moir Agments his paine ; 80
 [Fol. 34 b.] Vith luiflie luiks quhilk he culd not refraine
 Oft blinks he bak, And softlie did hir kis ;
 And seing syn ane situat plesand plaine,
 Vith Iofull hart doune he discends in this,
 Quhilk montans circuat round as he culd wis 85
 And flurist treis quhairon the birds did sing,
 Resembling rycht ane Paradice of blis,
 And in the myds ane fontan fair did spring.
 from Hypogriphe that did tham hither bring
 Thay lycht, And left him linkit at ane staik. 90
 Now Rodger heir single vith this ladie zing,
 Vncled befoir him quhytter than the laik,
 No vonder thoct fair Bradamant his maik
 pass from his mynd be sutche ane seimlie sycht.
 Quho mycht refraine now for this ladie saik 95
 To mont aloft vith all his members tycht ?
 Not thow Zenocret froisin sillie vycht,
 This traine of luif thy continence vold rawe.
 Than Rodger birning for hir beutie brycht
 So bendit beine, he mycht not byd to crowe 100

In Cupids luiflie ludge Ingress till hawe,
 Bot be bald battrie vold the blockhouse tak.
 The percebill primp port he did persawe,
 Quhair of preparing till vpclose the chak,
 Both scheid and corslat from him did he suak, 105
 His haber3sone and harneis all vith speid,
 Quhilk as ane barrier held his bazon bak ;
 [Fol. 35 a.] No meruell thocht the fortres schouk for dreid.
 Now Angelique eschaming at this neid
 Vith eis derectit on hir bodie quhyt 110
 The ring quhilk vrocht so monie vondrus deid
 Scho did persawe ; And raueist with delyt
 Scho knew it veill : And als it vas not quyt
 Of vertew great quhilk in it did consist ;
 from hand till hand scho subtelie perfyt 115
 In till hir mouth it catchit or he vist.
 As fyrie glem extinguisht at ane flist,
 Or glance of Phebus glorius gouldin face
 Maist suddan schaddowit vith ane cloud of mist,
 So scho evanist from him in that place. 120
 He sychit soir full oft And said "alace,"
 far circumvenit quhair he did confid.
 Thair did he gaise, Thair did he plaine ane space,
 And scho valks vandrand void of vordie gyd,
 Quhair vayis vas vilsum vithin voddis vyd, 125
 As Naturall Nyphe, Or lucine lampe of lycht,
 Quhill scho approtchd sum Pastors thair besyd,
 Quho gaif hir fuid And clothing as thay mycht.
 Thocht hir Array did laik the Rubeis brycht
 In former fassone set on silks anew, 130
 Quhilk scho vith perle and pretius stonis pycht
 Vmquhyle possest of euerie sort and hew,
 Quhyt, purpur, sanguine, cramsie, broune, and blew,
 Orange, Incarnat, 3allow, reed, and greine,
 3it in this habit pastorall scho schew 135
 The countinace of Emperese Or Queine.

[Fol. 35 b.] O Amarille, And fair Galathee scheine,
 Neera brycht, And Calista formois,
 Nane of 3ow all so beutifull hes beine
 As scho quha heir amongs the schiphirds gois. 140
 In this estait now finds scho maist repois,
 In this estait now valks scho saif and frie,
 In this estait scho singlie dois reiois ;
 lang may scho liwe in this estait for me.
 Hir sacred Ring Scho dois posses and sie, 145
 Quhilk from Inchantment is preseruatiwe,
 And quhan scho lyks Invisibill to bie,
 Scho harmles hants, No persone may hir griwe.
 Now for ane space from hir I tak my liwe,
 And to Comte Roland vill returne againe, 150
 Confessing oft sic mateir till Imbriwe
 Vaeik is the vigor of my viddrit vaine.

[Fol. 36 a.]

THE · 6 · CANT.

Quhair luife dois Reule No Resone may refraine,
 Luife for na stes vill lawe his ladie deir,
 Thocht dew desert for fauor find disdaine,
 Ane luifer leile vill constant perseueur,
 As be the sequell plainlie sall appeir 5
 Of hiche renownit Roland quhom I sing ;
 Quhom nether vinter sesone of the 3eir,
 Great painfull perrels, Nor contrarius thing
 Mycht ons againe from former sute him bring ;
 Bot day and nycht vith ardent deip desyre 10
 for till obtaine his luiflie ladie ding
 He trauell tuik And at no tym vold tyre,
 for force and flame of luifis feruent fyre
 So brint in bosume of his secret thocht,
 That nether vit nor pouer mycht Impyre, 15
 Bot ay his fancie flowing vas afflocht.
 In euerie part Insatiantlie he socht,
 Both far, and nar, feild, forrest, hill, and plaine ,
 As Saddest ceres, Quhan tuo firs scho brocht
 To Vulcans fyre, Quhilk did tham so constraine 20
 Incendit thair ay birning to remaine,
 Than for na panis did hir persone spair,
 In chariot set, Quhilk Serpents but disdaine
 Drew eueriquhair, To schers hir dochter fair
 [Fol. 36 b.] Throch buss, And bra, broks, burns, And bankis bair, 25
 Throch all the erth, And seis from end till end ;
 Sin in this world quhan scho culd schers na mair,

To deip tartarien goulf scho did discend.
 So Roland na les villing did pretend
 To find againe the Rubie of Renoune 30
 Throch Italie vith vonderfull commend ;
 Quhan he all france haid compast vp and doune,
 As Mychtie Monarck boldlie did he boune,
 All Almanie he past apertlie plaine
 By monie valey, vildernes, and toune, 35
 And all the seis of libia And Spaine ;
 To Castillon both new and auld againe
 He restles raeid on Briededor his steid :
 Thir vays I wat he neur vent in vaine
 Vith ydle hand Bot doing dochtie deid, 40
 Thocht Inexpressit as thay did succaid,
 To lycht vitnes neur cam his ak,
 for quhy him self so secret vas I reid,
 Thocht lairge he did, he neur amplie spak,
 So that the most part is obscuird abak 45
 Of all his vorschip vin this vinter last.
 Bot quhan brycht Tytan did his cours vptak
 Abowe the Bull vpdrying stormes past,
 And Jephir suawe vith bonie bousum blast
 Reuerts againe the blomit branchis greine, 50
 Quhan herbs and flours abundant dois vpcast
 Sueit saurus smell in sop all soupit scheine,
 The pruifs Immortall than of Roland beine
 Vpspringing vith the verduir of the zeir.
 Now as he pansiwe raeid vith stabill eine 55
 [Fol. 37 a.] In entring at ane forrest did he heir
 Ane reuthfull cry. Vith speid he spurd to speir
 The menyng of that pitifull complent.
 Ane horssit knyght than till him did appeir,
 And in his armes ane proper pucelle gent, 60
 Quhamvith perforce trottane away he vent.
 Scho quhyns, Scho schrinks, Scho vreyis, Scho vips for vo,
 And vith maist dolorus semblant and lament
 Imploirs the Comte to saif hir from hir fo.

- O vonderfull maist percing vision tho, 65
 for scho resemblit Angelique preclair,
 His onlie luife And goddes vexit so ;
 He seis hir vult, He seis hir zallow hair,
 Hir heawenlie eis precelling bot compair,
 Quhilk from myd ceinter of his brest in baille 70
 haid reft his hart ; No longer mycht he spair,
 Vith horrabill voce the knycht he dois appaille,
 And full of furie feruent till assaille
 Drew Durandall As ane Inraidgeit man.
 Bold Bridedor, that did him neuir faille, 75
 As thunder thuds vith quhidrand reard he ran.
 The one dois flie, The vther ferss began
 To follow fast As euir falcon flew.
 The rocks, The reuers, and the forrests thane,
 Resoundit all for din and clamor new. 80
 Vith great manasse ay did he pert persew,
 Bot 3it culd not to his desyre attaine,
 for swift as vind the vther dois eschew,
 Quhill till ane palice he did Roland traine,
 [Fol. 37 b.] Quhair lang he schersit thair his luif in vaine, 85
 for be Inchantment to him did appeir
 That in that building scho haid done remaine.
 Quhys vp, Quhys doune, he seis hir thair and heir,
 Vith pitius speitche Saying, "approtche my deir,
 Speid and supplie thy onlie paramour." 90
 Beliwe 3e veill that than he vas not sueir,
 Bot butt and ben he bends from bour to bour,
 Vp turnpyks, turats, And from tour to tour,
 He restles ran all resonles begyld.
 Vithin thois vals vyd vandrand euerie hour 95
 The Iwill Inchantor so deteind him syld,
 Vith monie mo of staluart knychts so styld,
 As Ariost in hich and vordie verse
 The circumstance moir copius hes compyld
 Than I may retche vith rasche and ruid reherse. 100
 Stout Sacripant And fell ferragus ferse

In to this ludging both thay meed repair,
 The false Illusion lykuayis did them perse,
 Thay all presumit till obteine hir thair.
 Quhan thay ascend, thay sie hir dounvart fair, 105
 Quhan thay cum doune, thay sie hir vp againe,
 And ay approtching, thay find void and bair
 The part quhair scho apperit to remaine :
 Quhow soone thay Irkit or consawed disdaine,
 To tham againe appeird hir fragrant face 110
 And socht supplie ; than mycht thay nocht refraine,
 Bot dois commence thair coustumabill chace.
 [Fol. 38 a.] So thay abaid all vitchit in this place
 Be Atlants nigromanciale Inwent,
 Quhill Angelique persawed thair cairfull cace, 115
 As I sall schaw in maner subsequent.

[Fol. 38 b.]

THE · 7 · CANT.

Precelling Spreits of Iowe the dochters gent,
 Apollos Sisters that on Pernass sports,
 from fragrant feilds Quhair freschlie ze frequent
 Supplie me vith your pithie prompt reports.
 Ze that all cunynge creaturs conforst 5
 Sum polite propos for my pen prepair,
 Quhilk now againe to Angelique resorts.
 Blaw in my braine Sum of your holsum air,
 Quhilk flows about the famus fontane fair
 Of the renownit heauenlie helecone, 10
 Vith dytment douce derectlie to declair
 The present plat Quhilk pithles I compone.
 I haif exprest quhow Angelique alone
 from dochtie Rodger in disert hir drest,
 And to sum pastors thair besyd hes gone, 15
 Quhair for ane space this ladie tuik sum rest,
 Quhill feruent zeill hir hautie hart possest
 for to returne in hir paternall land.
 Concluding so Scho did esteme it best
 That ether Roland, quho vold stoutlie stand, 20
 Or Sacripant, hir luifer at command,
 In this hir vilsum voyage lairge and lang
 Sould hir conduct, That thair maist hardie hand
 Hir persone passing mycht preserue frome vrang.
 Ane horse scho fand the schiphirds thair amang, 25
 Syn sped hir throw the flurist feildis fair
 By monie citie, toune, And castell strang,

[Fol. 39 a.]

To find hir luifers schersing heir and thair,
 Thame haifing all lyk egale in compair.
 for nane scho vold in speciall elect, 30
 Bot onlie socht thair conwoy, And na mair,
 from perrels plaine hir pertlie to protect,
 Refelling all thair fauor in effect.
 As brasin bow quhilk vill not bendit bie,
 Hir staitlie spreit vill not to luif derect 35
 for onie cair hir cumbrit corps may drie.
 So veyng thame in equale ballance frie,
 Scho schortlie past both forrest, hill, and plaine,
 Quhill Scho approtchd be verray chance to sie
 The part quhair all the knychtis did remaine, 40
 Most bussie sutting vith perturbit braine
 Ane fenzeit figure be Inchantment drest.
 Rycht veill scho spyis the friuole visione vaine,
 And all the maner quhow thay var molest,
 for quhy hir ring all sorcerie supprest, 45
 Quhilk in hir mouthe schortlie did Inclois.
 Amongs tham spyng syn as lyks hir best,
 And frie of feir Invisibill scho gois,
 Long space auysing quhom for gyd to chois.
 for this effect the vordiest condng 50
 Scho dois desyre among the sort of thois
 That Sold obey hir best in euerie thing.
 Scho knew Comte Roland of all knychtheed spring
 [Fol. 39 b.] for to defend hir vas maist strong and stout ;
 Bot Sacripant hir awne Circassian king 55
 Ay at hir vill Scho mycht him turne about ;
 By all the rest heirfoir scho socht him out
 Hir cheif Conductor for to be erect,
 for quhan Scho finds hir fred againe of dout,
 As plesit hir scho mycht him ay reiect ; 60
 Bot gif scho vold Comte Roland ons elect,
 His feruent flame effectionat and fell
 Of veirray force behuift to tak effect ;
 No vayis Nor vaeills his panis mycht expell,

- At suddan sycht his sute so soone sould suell, 65
 for frustrat fauor vith refuse befoir,
 That kyndlie Cupid knew scho keine vold kneill
 The douce desyrit dint but proces moir.
 To Sacripant heirfoir as gleme of gloir
 Scho turning than from mouth hir ring abstraks ; 70
 Hir portrature him perst throch euerie poir,
 In hir persute vith speid he passage taks.
 Scho presuppond the rest haid turnd thair baks
 And not persawed hir quhair scho did appeir ;
 Bot Sic ane glance of lycht hir beutie maks, 75
 As Phebus face Quhan it dois scheine most cleir ;
 Than all the knychts began as Boirs to beir
 To horse and harneis dressit but delay.
 Now in this palice no thing sould 3e heir
 [Fol. 40 a.] But hiddius din for diligence that day. 80
 Quho mycht be formest, formest sprent away ;
 Gif Roland raeid, ferragus ferslie ran,
 And Sacripant Quho thocht no tym to stay
 Vith speid he spurrit As ane furius man.
 Ane suddan chace thus meruelus began, 85
 So that thay did fair Angelique constraine,
 All in ane troupe approtching to hir thane,
 To place the ring vithin hir mouth againe.
 And from hir former thocht scho dois refraine,
 Now nane of thir vith hir scho craifs to bie, 90
 Desyrus navayis oblist to remaine,
 Bot rather of tham all alyk go frie.
 3it Scho ane space abaid besyd to sie
 Thair countinance ; As hongrie honds agast
 Quhane hontit haeir escaips be turnyng slie, 95
 So stuid thay stairing quhan hir presence past :
 Or as blind pilots plast behind the mast
 To spy the Pol, And may no thing persawe,
 Als stupifact full monie vayis thay cast
 In hir persute, Quha smyld to sie tham rawe. 100
 Thane fers ferragus, Quho mycht hautie hawe

The palme of prayise vith onie vordie vycht,
 Began agains the vther tuo and strawe,
 Reuerting to thame so vith manlie mycht.
 "Desist," sayis he, "sute not my ladie brycht, 105
 Reteir or doutles 3e sall schortlie die,
 for certanlie I vill admit no knycht
 [Fol. 40 b.] for compaignon to scherse my luife vith me."
 3it thocht he buir his glorius heed rycht hie,
 Ane helm he laikit be ane former wow 110
 Nane to posses Quhill that he conquest frie
 The helmet fyn on Afull Rolands brow.
 The Comte he cryis, "maist beistlie bodie thow,
 Var not it mycht sumpart my honor spot
 To chasteis the so but ane Armet now, 115
 I sould thois vords ding bakuart in thy throt."
 The proud espangol Ansuerd, "Thow dois dot
 To cair for it Quhairof no cuir I tak,
 for but ane helm, I sall in euerie Iot
 Agains 3ow tuo Approwe quhat euir I spak. 120
 Die sall 3e both Or schortlie turne abak."
 "Helas," quod Mychtie Roland to the king,
 "Spair him thy helm that I may vork his vrak,
 And all this folie from his furie bring."
 Sayis Sacripant, "that var ane fulische thing, 125
 My force is na les vordie than thy awne
 To dant the daftnes of ane fole maling.
 Gif him thy helm, It sall be schortlie schawne."
 Subioins ferragus, "folis both veill knawne,
 Gif plesit me ane heid peice to posses, 130
 I mycht albeit of baith 3our bragin blawne
 Bereft 3our helms And meed 3our courage les.
 Bot on my heed I neurir ane sall dres
 Quhill that my solempn vow accomplist beine
 In the obtening of the helme expres 135
 Quhilk Roland beirs, The Staitlie paladeine."
 The Comte than Smyling sayis, "Art thow so keine

- With nakit heed till do to Roland that
 [Fol. 41 a.] Quhilk vmquhys he at Aspermont in teine
 To Argolant sone did Quhan the helm he gat? 140
 No, no, not so, Bot rather veill I vat,
 Gif thow beheld him ons in to the face,
 Vith speid thow vold repent the of thy plat."
 from heid till heile all trimbling in that place,
 The vanteur Spangard vousting all the space, 145
 Sayis, "I cognosce be pruif the contrare plaine,
 for tym hes beine quhan Roland purchest pace
 At my sourd poynt, Quhilk did him so constraine
 That in my vill not onlie did remaine
 His foirsaid helm (Quhilk than I vold not tak) 150
 Bot all his armeer mycht haif beine my gaine,
 Gif I haid plesit disposses his bak ;
 So than as now my vow vas not coak,
 Quhilk seing him I esie may fulfill."
 The Pithie Paladine Than but patience spak, 155
 "false smatchet smaik, knaiwe, loune, loud liar still,
 Quhat part or cuntrie chancit this In till?
 Vith vapnis quhan haid thow sic martiall mycht?
 I am that man of quhom thow vaunts at vill,
 Suppoist be the far from thy present sycht. 160
 Tak gif thow dar my birnist Armes brycht,
 Quhilk on this trie betuix vs I append,
 Not crawling vantage to mainteine my rycht,
 Bot bairheed both Quho may meist sall be kend."
 Out Durandal than hints he vith ane bend, 165
 And furius fers As flame of feruent fyre
 The fell ferragus forst him to defend.
- [Fol. 41 b.] No hasard mycht his hardiment exspyre,
 Vith austeir luik birnand for Inwart yre,
 His sourd he drew, And with his tairge him cled. 170
 Thair dochtie hands than draife vith deip desyre
 Schairpe sousing skelps So splentis skattrit spred.
 As Bustius Boir In vildernes lang fed

furth from his feirs beset on euerie syd,
 Quhilk finds him self at strait and heitlie bled, 175
 Bends vp his birss And vill the bargan byd,
 So fers ferragus fumyng at that tyd
 Claife all aschunder quhair his glawe did lycht ;
 He ryfs, he breaks, And percis to the hyd
 The nails and mailzeis forgit fyn and brycht. 180
 Bot as ane tour maist vicht and suirlye pycht,
 That byds the brasche, And may not branglit bie,
 Als strong and stabill vas the Paladein knycht,
 Or lyk ane rock firm situat in the sie,
 Sustening stres of stormie stouris hie, 185
 Not caring force of wattrie bowdin Iaws ;
 So he resists, And strak als egarlie
 As quhan seuerest thuds of Boreas blaws
 On flurist flours And all thair blossoms maws.
 So hakkit heir hard hammerit harneis flew, 190
 Quhair dintis dour of Durandal he draws,
 Sic schairing schairpe strong steile soone sparplit schew.
 Great vonder vas thair vraithe so vod to wew,
 Bot Sacripant in this myd tym adrest
 To schers his maistres as ane luifer trew, 195
 Tham leifing both in maner thus molest,
 So that alon fair Angelique did rest
 [Fol. 42 a.] Than present thair this spectacle to spy,
 Vnseine in sort as I haif els exprest.
 And farder zit desyrus for to try 200
 Quhat thay vold do gif that the helm tham by
 Var from thair sycht conwoyit in this cace,
 Sen ether vther for it did defy,
 In sport scho thocht to tak it for ane space.
 Heirvith possess ane quhyle in to that place 205
 Abaising on thair boldnes did scho byd,
 Syn from tham both reuerting thence hir face
 But saying vord vith diligence did ryd,
 Supposing always so for to prouyd

That Roland sould againe his helm resawe. 210
 The knychtis keine so plinist var vith pryde,
 And in sic raidge and rancor restles strawe,
 That far thairfra thair luife haid done tham lawe
 Or thay did miss the foirsaid helmet fyn.
 ferragus first for it began to crowe, 215
 And start abak, Saying, "our tym ve tyn,
 Sen that the guerdon for the quhilk ve pyn
 The vther knycht be slycht hes taine away.
 He being past, quhat gains the victor syn?
 O Subtelie hes he delt vith vs tuay." 220
 The Comte for vraith haid not ane vord to say,
 Quhan on the brainche he did his eis erect,
 Bot vith The spangard tuik the radie vay
 To chace the knycht Quhom thay did both suspect.
 It langsum var to schaw 3ow in effect 225
 Quhow thay at last dissouering fordwart sped :
 The Comte he chancit on the trasse derect
 Quhilk The Circassian vith his horse haid tred :
 The ladeis vent againe ferragus fred,
 [Fol. 42 b.] Quhill he approtchit quhair scho did repois, 230
 At ane fair fontan cleir And cumlie cled
 Vith holsum herbs and flurist flours formois.
 The Sarrasein than raueist did reiois,
 Hir till obtaine he sped at vtter mycht,
 Bot but delay the ring scho did vpclois 235
 In till hir mouth And wanist from his sycht.
 Departing thair scho loist the armet brycht,
 Quhilk, schersing hir, ferragus did obtaine,
 And buir it ay quhill that the paladein knycht
 Reft it againe, And slew This pagan keine. 240
 O vofull vandrit now this ladie scheine,
 That so haid loist the helm, for haist to flie.
 Scho sayis, "helas, I vtherwayis did meine
 Than meed this meschant spangard speid to me.
 I onlie tuik it till mak tham aggrie, 245

And to record my dewetie expres
In randring it vnto The Comte als frie
As ofbefoir he did the sam posses."
Lamenting so Scho did hir Iournay dres
Derectlie to the Orient againe
Alon but gyd, And plainlie dois profes
In vontit sort to beir luife at disdaine.

250

[Fol. 43 a.]

THE · 8 · CANT.

Perturbit Prence Opprest with pansiwē paine,
 Thy dochtines And dolor do I dyt.
 Quho sall supplie me promplie till explaine
 Thy duyning dayis denud of all delyt,
 Vith puissant peirles exploitis perfynt 5
 Vrocht all this tyme vnto this hich commend?
 I do bot mix the poppill vith guid quhyt,
 The one, or vther, ether till Intend.
 3it sen I haif Sic perrels past and pend
 In the saif conduct of his Grace to pass, 10
 Quho pouer hes my propos to defend,
 Thocht skairse it vey the valeur of ane fass,
 The rest I sall compact it in ane mass
 Vith nales speid than this my pen may spreit.
 My versis vauers, And my braine is bass, 15
 Lang bendit byding at this lybell bent,
 Quhilk new effect againe dois represent.
 Ane vther helm the Compte hes done prouyd,
 And in his ladies quest so bussie vent
 That in no part he permanent völd byd. 20
 Sueit vas the seson, And the feildis vyd
 At Instant tym did all In flouris fleit,
 Quhan that approtching Paris he did ryd,
 Beseidgeit than about in euerie streit,
 Quhair vondrus signe of his magnanime spreit 25
 Appirit plainlie at his passing by.
 Quhat potent prowess in him vas repleit

[Fol. 43 b.]

Be ampill pruife thair did his persone try.
 Throch all the camp vprais the cairfull cry,
 And euerie man amazed vas about, 30
 Quhan that the Valzant Alciode did ly
 Deed bullerand in his bluid all busching out
 At the first dint of this our Chiftan stout.
 The companeis did than till armeer rin
 On horss and fute vith monie suddan schout 35
 And syndrie vapnis for to hold him In,
 As quhan ane troupe of porcks vith hiddius din
 from hautie montan dounvart dois descend,
 Vith grewous gruntling quho may forrest vin,
 Quhan volf or tygar from cauern dois bend, 40
 And taks thair 3oungling quhilk may not defend,
 Bot plains and quhryns vith pitius bruit and beir,
 Quhilk girls the rest maist egarlie to tend
 for sum reuenge : So all the people heir
 Agains The paladeine pertlie dois compeir, 45
 Befoir, behind, and vpon euerie syd ;
 Thay boist and strick Quhill in his hawbert cleir
 Ane thousand vapnis fastnit at that tyd :
 Bot he, quho boldlie did the bargan byd
 Vith glansing glawe in till his dochtie hand, 50
 The grossest speirs aschunder did deuyd
 As sempill reids : Soone than the forrest fand
 The pesant vecht of his victorius brand,
 Guernd be vigor of his hardie hart,
 Quhilk at assay did stout and stabill stand 55
 But onie feir of force or fyrie dart.
 Both hoit and pertlie in till euerie part
 [Fol. 44 a.] Amongs the preise he proudlie did persew,
 Quhill heaps of men vnto the deed did smart,
 And all the feilds in bluid bebathit schew. 60
 Vith trimbling terror than vas skrychs anew
 for till eschew this varior of renoune.
 Heeds, spalds, arms, thies, and legs, dissouerit flew
 from metelit bluidie bodies tumbling doune ;

No corslat, targe, acton, nor habirzoune 65
 Mycht the redoubling dochtie dints defend,
 Quhair he as Mars on Brededor did boune
 With thundring sourd quhilk thiklie did discend.
 Sum part heirof in my first cant I pend
 for Introduction : Bot I laik the loir 70
 To schaw at lenth his martiall commend
 Obtenit heir vith hich Immortall gloir.
 for as fell thunder dois strong montans toir,
 And maks the erth and firmament to quell,
 Renwersing rocks vith ruid and rumling roir, 75
 And passand throch the elements pelmell,
 So force and furie of this knycht vas snell
 Amongs the rout mertchant from place to place.
 Sum did he kill, And sum he did compell
 fast for to flie from his audatius face. 80
 As litill lambe, The quhilk haid sein percace
 The Radgeing lyon In ane bocage greine
 Ryfe and deuoir hir mother in that place
 Vith bluidie mouth And fyrie creuale eine,
 Vill, till eschew the bittir beist in teine 85
 As it best may, fast skip away vith speid,
 Absconding it in busse not to be seine ;
 So all this barborus sort dismayde vith dreid
 [Fol. 44 b.] Did flie confustlie at this Instant neid.
 Sum quyts his sourd, And sum dois leif his lance, 90
 And sum abiects thair helm And harneist veid
 In vods and strenths vith speid for till awance,
 Tham self conwoying from this crewale chance.
 And he, firm following fast as fyrflacht fell,
 Vith bluidie brand amyds the rout did glance, 95
 Quhill nane of all appirit to rebell.
 This being done heir mycht he no moir duell
 for deip and ancient vond of amorus smart,
 Quhilk so abundant in his brest did suell
 That it constraind him in the sute depart 100
 Of hir againe quaha did posses his hart.

O Quhat Renoune, And quhat triumphall gloir,
 Be mychtie merit in till ewerie part
 Obtenit he, And euir moir and moir
 His hautie honor deulie did decoir. 105
 It var prolixit gif I at lenth vold tell
 Quhow his miraculus mycht did weill restoir
 The pudic lustie virgin Isobell,
 Quha doloruslie did vith the brigans duell
 In close cauerne, quhill that he brocht hir out 110
 And vincust all thois bludie boutchers fell,
 Quho lyk bold barbats bendit him about.
 (Bot to declair mair amplie of this rout,
 As Ariost my author dois report,
 Sum lyncht, Sum gleyid, Sum haid ane keppand snout,
 Vith luik obscur And phisnomie detort.) 116
 O, In quhat neidfull tym did he resort,
 And saift the valzant zerbin from the deed,
 Doune dompting all that multitude at schort,
 [Fol. 45 a.] Quhilks buir this Strong renownit knycht at feed. 120
 At Instant hour in dowbill sort remeed
 He randrit him, for quhy this ladie fair,
 Quham he from brigans dochtelie did leed,
 Vas onlie luif vnto this prence preclair,
 Quho than resaut now this beutie rair. 125
 O, quhow audatius terrabill and keine
 Did he vith Mychtie Mandricard repair.
 O strange and crewall combat tham betueine.
 Thay both abound in to sic prydfull teine,
 That thair maist pithie speris vith ane crak 130
 At the first chok fla spelkit on the greine;
 So it behuift for at that suddan clak
 Thair bodies bold no thing recuild abak.
 And now thir tuo dois vapinles remaine,
 for Mandricard na sourd in hand vold tak 135
 Be solempn vow from his presumptius braine,
 Quhill Durandall he haid obtenit plaine.

Quhilk quhan the Comte At thair first meting knew,
 He hang it frilie for the victors gaine
 Vpon ane trie quhill pruif thair prowess schew. 140
 Thair ardent yre did moir and moir renew,
 And thay haif no thing bot thair hardie hands
 To end combat : So vechtie newels threw
 Brawe birnist plaits breaking thair boucklit bands :
 Lang battrit both thir knychtis bold but brands, 145
 Quhill Interlest thay strictlie strawe at last,
 And ether vther stiff as steile gainstands ;
 Thay suak and poulsis to and fro full fast.
 As Iupiter Strong Antheon did cast,
 To do the lyk This Pagan did suppose, 150
 Bot all in vaine ; Our Chiftan not agast
 Sat stabill suir As strenthie vall of stone,
 [Fol. 45 b.] And brest to brest so bruist him euerie bone,
 Quhill of his brydle he no cuir did tak,
 Quhilk Roland hintit from his horse anone, 155
 Supposing soone to cause him fall and wrak.
 Bot 3it the vther be him stoutlie stak,
 And pertlie puls the Comte, quho vold not fald,
 So that his girddis vas constraind to crak.
 The freinles horse no langer tarie vald, 160
 Bot hence he rinnis with his maister bald :
 The vther knycht behuiffit to prepair
 Againe his sadle : So as I haif tald
 Thay did dissouer now but proces mair.
 Bot the precelling Paladeine preclair 165
 In sutting him vith diligence did tend
 Quhair thair occurs sic cursit canckerd cair,
 That for ane space my spreit abhorrs to pend.

[Fol. 46 a.]

THE · 9 · CANT.

I turne againe the fatall veird till end
 Of Angelique, Quha dois to luife resist,
 Quhois fyrie force the fellest may offend,
 Thair dournes dompting vith his amorus mist.
 The strongest men, deificat and blist, 5
 Hes law Inclynit till his luiflie laws.
 O, than excuse this ladie or scho vist
 Quha nar approtching to the dainger draws.
 3it I except all thois quho reson knaws
 And may protect tham be that puissant scheild; 10
 Thocht we be veak, as pruiife maist ampleie schaws,
 Grace may guerne ws for to vin the feild.
 Bot we sould not our self esteme for beild
 To beir this Mychtie monarck at disdaine;
 Quho pryds tham so perchans may suddan 3eild, 15
 Quhan thay suppois at fredome to remaine.
 Exemples monie occupies my braine
 This till appruife be pretticks plainlie past,
 Bot tham I pass, And onlie vill explaine
 Quhow thrallit vas this ladie at the last; 20
 Quhilk all rebelling brests may mak agast,
 That dois agains the links of luife contend;
 Thocht one thair be quho sits in hichest mast,
 Ane traine may cum to mak his flycht descend.
 Sum vill perhaps think this ourpertlie pend, 25
 Quhois musing myndys my menir may not meis;
 [Fol. 46 b.] I cair no thing thocht Rurall Pan offend,
 Gif I do veill my Brycht Apollo pleis,

Quhois plesand speitche My propos may vpreis
 Hich to Pernasse, thocht vthers it deiect, 30
 And euerie courtas cumnyng reidar eis,
 Quhan he vith proper gillit pen correct
 All miss sall mend, Quhilk I haif done neglect.
 Thir vrigling werse Than plaine sall pass perfyt,
 Quhilk to my mateir tends againe derect, 35
 Indewlie daschit be my dullit dyt.
 The lustie Peirles Angelique maist quhyt,
 Of gyd now quyt, Bent in hir Iournay ryds ;
 Quha of hir ring hes vonderful delyt,
 And be great vertew of the sam confyds 40
 To pass alon saife quhair hir father byds ;
 for quhan scho lyks no creature hir knaws.
 So quhylis seine, And quhyls vnseine, scho slyds
 Throche flurist feilds And seimlie schaddowit schaws,
 Detesting vyce of all venerian laws, 45
 Quhill that the Amorus goddes fround for yre,
 And Cupid keine vith wraith his visage thraws
 So for to sie ane vorldis vycht Impyre.
 He and his mother both thay do conspyre
 Abowe this dame to be superior, 50
 And hir Inflamd vith furius feruent fyre,
 Quhilk spred hir throche all parts Interior
 for luife onlie of ane Inferior,
 Quho in the vod lay vondit to the deed,
 And was no valzant vordie verior 55
 To beir the croune of laurell on his heed.
 O Angelique, quhais fame begins to feed,
 [Fol. 47 a.] The quhilk sa lang hes flurist far and fair,
 I do lament thir lothsum lynes to leed
 Of thy betrappit persone in this snair. 60
 Thy luifers all And Chastetie preclair
 Quhy sould thow for ane sempill suldart lois ?
 Quhair is thy prudence now to mak the spair
 Thy vanton will so schortlie to disclois ?
 Thow puls the vyd And leifs the fragrant rois ; 65

In doube thow baths Quyting the fontane cleir.
 The gouldin lyn, helas, quhy dois thow lois
 To catche ane frog And tyns the perle but peir?
 The Troiane Creseid thow presentis heir,
 Quhais treuth to Trustie Troyalus vas pycht; 70
 Scho for ane king did chainge hir luifer deir.
 Bot thow elects ane vofull sempill vycht,
 Quhois puir oppressit persone deedlie dycht
 Vith pitius ie thy presens dois espy,
 As Tisbie did Sir Pirramus hir knyght, 75
 Quhair Scho persawed him deedlie bleiding ly.

[Fol. 47 b.]

THE · 10 · CANT.

FAIR ANGELIQVE No longer may defy
 The schot seueur quhilk thrals hir hautie hart ;
 The lord of luife victoriuslie dois cry
 On all the gods to sie this ladie smart,
 Quha pullith holsum herbs in euerie part 5
 To stem the bleiding of hir luifer new,
 Imploying all hir diligence and art
 At vtter mycht his lyf for to reskew,
 Reiosing so in his sanguinian hew
 As Philles of Demophon haid delyt, 10
 Or Ariadne quhan Scho pitie schew
 On Theseus from deth his lyf to quyrt.
 Quhat sall I say? Quhat sall I do Indyt?
 Moir amorus vas not Medea seine
 Of gentill Iasons luiflie vult perfyrt, 15
 Quhan Scho beheld the beutie of his eine,
 Nor vas this ladie, deiplie vondit greine
 Of this diseissit deedlie manglit man,
 All brint in baile. As Dido duilfull queine,
 Quhan scho socht counsele at hir sister An 20
 Concerning both the cumlines and clan
 Of hir Ene, Quhomvith scho thocht to mell,
 So Angelique Is vext as scho vas than
 Vith restles thochts And may thame not expell.
 Both hote and cauld, Vith feuir new and fell, 25
 In syndrie sorts assoupit dois scho smart,
 [Fol. 48 a.] And zit hir sorrow all in zeill did suell

To cuir his vond, Quho vondit haid hir hart,
 Moir pain for him than for hir propir part
 Vith dowbill pains Scho painfull dois posses, 30
 And moir and moir Ingrawed the fyrie dart
 As he in bewtie moir did conueles ;
 The lyf maist chast, the quhilk scho did profes,
 Hir faithfull freinds, hir fredome, and hir fame
 Scho lossis quyt for luife of him expres, 35
 This Ganymede that Medor hecht to name.
 Syn at the last laying asyd all schame,
 Sic pinching paine did poulse hir percit hart,
 Quhill for to sute scho did esteme na blame
 Ane suggurit syrop till assuadge hir smart. 40
 So dammest vas scho vith the foirsaid dart,
 That be support of sum pur pastors thair
 Scho tenderlie convoyd him from that part,
 And in ane bowhouse vith him meed repair
 Tuo moneths space, quhair scho no pains did spair 45
 Him to restoir, And quhan his vonds decayt,
 As snaw dissolwes, So scho consumd in cair,
 Persauing him vith beuteis all arrayt.
 Scho duils and duyns that he so lang delayt
 To craue the banquet quhilk prepaired abeed, 50
 And be all moyens possibile assayt
 Quhow that scho mycht in luifis leice him leed.
 The curling 3allow hair vpon his heed
 [Fol. 48 b.] Scho Interteind vith hir maist tender hand,
 And stairing on his beutie quhyt and reed 55
 All stupifact as statue dois scho stand.
 No velth awails except scho fauor fand,
 Hir ferturit flesche dois for effection fry,
 Constraind to say, "I am at 3our command,
 Virk as 3e vill I do 3ow mercie cry ; 60
 luif, langor, lust, and all dois on me ly
 Beset vith sorrow as 3our eis may sie
 Sen first I did 3our portrateur espy ;

Reliwe my greife Or schortlie lat me die."
 O puissant Paladeins, thocht 3e peirles bie, 65
 Now serwes for nocht 3our fortitude and mycht ;
 The great distres and dolor 3e did drie
 Vas ay disdained bot now estemde maist lycht.
 O Roland stout, Thou rather lose thy sycht
 Than to persawe quhow this succes Increst. 70
 O val3ant king of circassie this nycht
 Thow art depyuit of all erdlie rest ;
 Thy vasall lyf It may no longer lest,
 Thow art bot deed for veirray amorus yre.
 Renounit Rennawlt, vith great paine opprest, 75
 lost is the sueit sould slaik thy deip desyre.
 ferragus, flammynge all in luifis fyre,
 Quenchd is the spring that may thy murning meise.
 Sic pitifull spreit thy ladie dois Inspyre,
 That Medor to hir fragrant garding geise 80
 And dois hir prime Rose be the ruit vpreise ;
 At plesour planting in hir fertill feild
 He saws his seid, And eits the fruite at eise,
 Quhilk neuir man befor him self haid teild.
 Quhyls in his armes Scho dois hir bodie 3eild 85
 With rosie reed gilting hir visage quhyt,
 And quhyls hir mouthe abyds be bathd and beild
 On his tuo lips preportionat perfyte.
 Quhyls scho resaifs, And quhyls scho dois requyt
 The luiflie sound assaultis soft and sueit ; 90
 As tender delicat daseis of delyt
 Vith bodies Ionit plesandlie thay meit ;
 Thir persone both vith proper sports repleit,
 Bair of all baile, Abounding into blis,
 In luiflie liquor lustelie did fleit 95
 And onlie raueist vith the Ioy of this.
 So Medor now possessith at his vis
 Bot onie merit or occasion Iust
 The Recompans Quhilk champions did mis,

And beirs the badgie of thair hoip and trust. 100
 He fauor finds, Thay die for luife and lust,
 The hiche triumphe quhilk did thair stait decoir
 Is disapoynt And of na grace may gust,
 For Medor gains the guerdone and the gloir,
 Quho hes his ladie radie him befoir 105
 In euerie thing bent till assuadge his smart.
 He onlie reuls hir thochts but proces moir,
 Hir saull, hir lyfe, hir bodie, and hir hart.
 In tym Quhan Cupid thus delascht his dart,
 Sueit vas the sesone seimlie to be seine, 110
 The feilds annamelit vas in euerie part
 Vith dyuers hews be lustie flora queine,
 All bogs thay blumd, And vods vas growand greine,
 Quhairin thir luifers dalie meed repair ;
 Quhyls vnder schaddow solitar thay beine, 115
 Quhair birds outbirstit doulcest verblis rair,
 Quhyls in the dails, the dens, And midows fair
 besyds the fontans, And the plesand parks.
 [Fol. 49 b.] And as thay pass sum vacant tym thay spair
 To Interleice vith craftie curius varks 120
 Thair names in syphers in the tender barks,
 Vith sum deuysis formd in facund dyt ;
 And Angelique vith hir awne hand thame marks
 In signe of stedfast ametrie perfyt.
 And to decoir this dalie douce delyt 125
 The nuptiall band bound vp vas tham betueine,
 Vith na les plesour to thair appetyt,
 Althocht that thair na pompe Imperiall beine
 Than Mychtie Mars vith venus did conveine,
 Quhan Subtile vulcan did tham both arraist 130
 In craftie net, Syn throche the heawenis meed seine,
 Quhan Phebus cam, Quhow thay lay Interlaist.
 So thir tuo luifers luifinglie Imbraist,
 Quhair brycht Apollo mycht thair persons spy,
 Quho glanst abowe hir gowldin hairs Intraist 135
 In silkin threid lyk Iris In the sky.

And in the nycht thay so conIunctlie ly
 Be bathd in bliss, As luifers oft hes beine,
 Quhill Cleir Aurora darknit clouds schot by,
 Vp warping vyd the firmament sereine 140
 Vith purple sprayings from portis cristalleine.
 Quhan pastors sped thair floks vnto the plaine,
 Vith monie sang And Interlude betueine,
 Thay glaidlie go to glansing feilds againe.
 Thair vas ane spelunc quhair thay did remaine, 145
 Quhan lampe of day maist vehement hote did scheine,
 Tham seruing so As it, quhilk in the raine
 Did eise The TroIane And The Cartage queine.
 The litile lambis bendit on the greine,
 As thay best mycht thir luifers to content, 150
 Pan And his troupe thair seimlie did conveine
 Vith plesand pyping And vith quhissills quent.
 Vith dulcorat voce celestially and lent
 fair Philomela And dame Progne flew
 In suawe soft souching of the Zephyr vent, 155
 Quhilk fresche amongs the blomit brainchis blew.
 Both Driades, And Demigods anew,
 Vith Echo schill, And Nymphis monie one,
 All till agment this mirth sum solas schew.
 That day from seis outIscht the great Triton 160
 for to salute lord Phawnus In his tron,
 Magnific set in his Robbe royale doune.
 And flora franklie did fair gifts dispon,
 Expressing thair hir puissant ritche renoune,
 Quha buir parfumd ane odoriferus croune, 165
 Vith varient cumlie colors hich auanst,
 Sum Reed, And greine, Quhyt, Blew, And Purpour, Broune;
 As topas scheine Or diamonts thay glanst.
 The vyfs, The schiphirds, And thair barnis danst,
 Cled in thair cleine and costliest array, 170
 Vith Iofull harts thay lop and no thing panst,
 Blyth as Dameta Or Menalcas gay.
 Not Tyterus did on his quhissill play

[Fol.
50 a.]

Vith greater mirth Than thay did all reiois,
 Nor Coridon sang not so sueit I say 175
 for till alluir Alexis luife formois.
 O Paladeins, As Tantalus 3e lois
 This recreation turning to 3our noy,
 And Medor lyk the knycht Clariadus gois,
 Quhan he did Meik Meliades conwoy 180
 from fontan quhair thay haid conweind vith Ioy.
 [Fol. 50 b.] Not thow quho famus Helena posset
 Obteind sic plesour As this sempill boy
 In his Renounit Angelique modest,
 His fortoune so be accident Increst, 185
 That he surpast lord Amadis of france,
 In rewling thus ane beutie Immolest,
 Quhilk did abowe fair Oriane auance.
 for till depaint at lenth thair full plesance
 My langage laiks all Ciceronian dyt; 190
 I neur smeld sic luiflie recompace.
 Heirfoir to vichts venerian I quyt
 To form in verse virgilian perfyt
 Thair facund fassons, And thair freindlie cheir,
 Thair kynd conceits, And dalie douce delyt, 195
 In firm effectione feruent and Inteir.
 Now quhan thay so haid left Ingrauit heir,
 As I haif said, dictums perfyt Indent,
 That in thois parts maist plainlie mycht appeir
 In thousand sorts thair amorus consent, 200
 Quhilk proper poyntit pensile haid done prent
 On fontans, Rocks, Cauerns, And plesand treis,
 To schaw thair stabill permanent Intent
 Maist patentlie to all beholders eis;
 The Curius knots so circuat quho seis 205
 In monie vayis about the letters plet,
 Thairbe the bands of Cupid notifeis,
 Quhilk haid thair amorus hartis Interknet:
 And heir abowe vas sum flour panseis set,

With darts Ingrawe, Declaring be dewyis 210
 That in that proper place haid luifers met,
 [Fol. 51 a.] And offrit Venus thankfull sacrafyis.
 Now from this part to pass thay Interpryis,
 Thair Iournay tending to the Orient bent,
 Quhair hir Imperiale kingdome velthie lyis, 215
 That Medor mycht posses hir royale rent.
 Bot hir great vorschip vold Befoir scho vent
 Present the pastors vith sum recompance,
 Quho haid declaird thair seruiable Intent
 In euerie thing mycht haif done hir plesance. 220
 Ane Braslat rair, Quhilk gloriusslie did glance
 Vith diamonts decorde And Rubeis fyne,
 Quhilk Roland gaife hir In remembrance,
 Scho randrit tham the sam In ane propyne.
 Vith humyle thanks the Pastors did Inclyne 225
 And knelit law to kis hir cumlie hands,
 And scho againe vith sembelance deuyne
 hir freindlie freindchipe to tham recommands.
 So Scho departs vith Medor from thais lands,
 Ascending vp the hautie great montaine, 230
 Quhilk to thois pastorall parts approtching stands,
 And dois deuyd the famus france from spaine :
 for thay consult vithin thair amorus braine
 In Valence Or In Barcelone to byd,
 Quhill thay the portage of sum schip mycht gaine, 235
 Quhilk did drectlie to the Orient gyd.
 Thay pass the hicht, syn on the vther syd
 Beneth the mont thay spy the seis appeir.
 Alongs the riuage Iofullie thay ryd,
 Bot 3it or thay to Barcelone cam neir, 240
 Ane furius fole did Interchainge thair cheir,
 Quho on the grawell As ane sow did ly ;
 And lyk ane Mastiu¹ Or Malicious Beir
 He raidgeit on thir luifers that cam by.

¹ MS. Mastin.

[Fol. 51 b.]

THE · II · CANT.

Perplexit Pen againe to paine apply,
 Denunce the teirs that from thy dyt distels.
 Now for 3our ayde Ramnusia I cry
 To reule arycht the rancor Intermels.
 This trublous teine my tyrit toung compels 5
 To dry for drouth that I may not declair,
 Within this goulf, Quhair source of sorrow suels,
 My sensis so suffuscat ar vith cair.
 Vold god Bocace mycht in my place repair
 This tragedie perfytlie to compyle ; 10
 Or Reuerent Ouid vold the sammyng spair
 In Metamorphois of his steitlie style.
 for lyk as myrth dois mak the visage smyle,
 Or plesand lycht reiosis moir the ie
 Than deip perbrouilzeit dungeons dark and vyle, 15
 So vanton verse moir aptlie dois aggrie
 To pouse the pithles spreit vith sum supplie,
 Quhilk I posses, laiking the curius vaine,
 Than mirthles mateirs that amazis me,
 And doubill duls my dolorus dullit braine. 20
 3it sen the burding dois on me remaine
 To sport My Prence, Quhois courtasie bening
 May mak me aide, As meed the gowldin graine,
 Quhilk did Eneas to his Iournay bring,
 I Indeuoir the remanent to sing 25
 Of Rolands fall in furie at the last.
 Help at this neid, O greizlie ghests maling,
 [Fol. 52 a.] Vith spedie pen to mak this propose past,

Compact in breiff this bailfull bittir blast,
 Quhilk dois my style renverse in disaray, 30
 And all my sensis na les maks agast
 Than Nabuchodonosors great decay.
 The Monarck Ninus that in preson lay,
 Of croune bereft, And captiwe to the deed,
 The puissant Cyrus, king of perse, I say, 35
 Quho vincust Cresus, Syn did lose his heed,
 Great Alexander poysand but remeed,
 Nor Mychtie Cesar, Quho vas schortlie slaine,
 Skairse represents so lairge of fortouns feed
 As Our Comte Roland quho did lose his braine. 40
 O friuole fortune fikile false and vaine,
 Quhy dois thou vex this vorld vith sic annoy?
 Thouhich exalts law to delect againe,
 Thy quheile ay tumbling vith decetfull toy.
 All that suppons maist suirlie till InIoy 45
 Thy hawtie vauering hairis vith the vind,
 Vith subtile smyle oft tyms thouh dois distroy,
 And for reuard presents thy pow behind;
 No force auails thy fikilnes to bind.
 Dame Indiscreit, I sute of the no grace; 50
 Thou art my fo, for I culd neur find
 No kynd of fauor in thy fenzeit face.
 His maiestie hes pouer in this cace
 Vith sueit regarde Thy sournes till assuadge,
 Quhois Royale feit Maist humylie I Imbrace 55
 To saif me from thy rancor and thy radge.
 Thy course Inconstant in till euerie adge
 Pruife dois recorde, Thocht I not specifie.
 Great Baiacet that turk thouh did Incadge,
 [Fol. 52 b.] Quhom Tamberlan maist duilfullie meed drie 60
 Ane extreme slawrie till that he did die;
 The one thouh did from bass estait awance,
 And dang the vther doune from hich degrie,
 So is the coustume of thy fatall chance.
 for to record that potent king of france, 65

Quho in the sporting of his manlie spreit
 Vnto the deed vas percit vith ane lance,
 Is pruife that thow in variance dois fleit.
 King Alexander is exemple meit,
 Quho reuld abowe the Antique Scottis keine; 70
 The hardie force quhairvith he vas repleit,
 Nor zit the prudence quhilk did in him scheine,
 Could not eschew the rigor of thy teine,
 Bot creuallie be the he vas forlorn
 In picking of his horse as mycht be seine 75
 Abowe the rock thair situat at kingorn.
 for, as the rose annexit to the thorn,
 So is thy plesour vith sum paine prepaired :
 Or as the vyde Increscis vith the corn,
 So thow perturbs the cheifest but regard : 80
 Quho valks at vill within thy vauering zaird,
 And dois delyt to smell thy suggurit gall,
 Vith suddan storm his stait sall not be spaird ;
 Bot as Pompey Or hardie Hanniball
 So sall occur In fin thair fatale fall. 85
 The strong redouttit dochtie Darius,
 Quho lang did dant his mychtie nychtbours all,
 Be venim of thy visage varius,
 Quhan force of fois he fand contrarius,
 New battell thryse he bauldlie did conveine, 90
 [Fol. 53 a.] Bot ruittit out he vas as Arius ;
 first did he lose his kingdome and his queine,
 His mother, guids, And childrine all vas seine
 In the possession of his enemie ;
 Syn lost his lyf, And mycht na vayis obteine 95
 At his last breath so meikile laser frie
 As natiwe freind Or seruiteur to sie,
 Bot in his chariot vondit to the deed
 He thocht it did his painfull spreit supplie,
 Quhan till his fo his last regrait he meed. 100
 Queine Semerame Thow lang did velthie leed,
 Quha in hir courage disaguisde hir kynd,

Bot all thy fauor turnit in to feed
 At hir last battell vith the king of ynd.
 Dame Panthasile, quhais hich magnanime mynd 105
 Dill thrall the boldnes of the grecians stout,
 Thocht for ane space thow prosperus Inclynd
 Vith blast of fame to sound hir praisis out,
 In tragedie aluayis thow brocht about
 Hir proud attempt And mychtie mundan gloir; 110
 Scho and hir ladies All that seimlie rout
 Did vincust die, Quhilk dewlie I deploir.
 Zenobia, Quham beuteis did decoir,
 Hir profund prudence Nor hir hardie hand
 Mycht not resist thy malice onie moir 115
 fra ans scho did Aurelius gainstand,
 Quho brocht hir captiw from hir natiwe land
 And till triumphe abowe this cairfull queine
 Hir persone fixit at ane chariot band
 And drew hir so throch Rome apertlie seine; 120
 O crewall fortune, noysum vas thy teine;
 Thocht scho presumd all Asia to gyd,
 Thy recompance maist freuch and friuole beine :
 So all are serwed that dois in the confyd.
 Thy slipprie solas dois als schortlie slyd 125
 As yse dissolues vith flam of feruent fyre :
 Thy douce delyt vith dolor is dewyd,
 Quhan we beliwe to find our harts desyre :
 Vith fikile fassone so thow dois Impyre
 Quhill euerie stait may sie the facill flot : 130
 Thow gifs no gaine to him quho merits hyre,
 Bot at thy lust dois attribute the lot :
 Thou maks the giltie sum tyme seime but spot,
 And guid desert in to the dust dings doune :
 Vit valkith oft in till ane raggit cot, 135
 And folie set vp in ane veluet goune :
 Ane laird be the becums ane meschant lowne,
 Ane lowne againe be the is meed ane laird :
 So In all things thow art ay blindlie bowne

[Fol. 53 b.]

To rycht nor resone haifing no regaird. 140
 Thow rakles rins, As rasche and restles baird,
 Both vp, and doune, befoir, and now abak ;
 I knaw no puissant erdlie pomp prepaired
 Thy friuole frailnes firmlie to coak.
 Gif ether visdome, force, or vordie fak, 145
 Mycht haif rebellit quhaire thy baile is boune,
 Than Roland haid be the susteind na lak,
 Bot euir hichlie borne the palmie croune ;
 Quhom thy deceit degressis na les doune
 Nor Hector, traillit At Achylles steid, 150
 Vas changeit from that hector of renoune,
 Quho umquhyle reft Achylles of his veid.
 Impolist pen to Propose new proceid,
 [Fol. 54 a.] Returne to text And dyt of Roland rycht.
 He most Induir, And I most schaw Indeid, 155
 This alteration quhilk did on him lycht.
 Now eftir that this Strong redouttit knycht
 Be ampill pruipe all vthers did precell,
 Quhill all the vorld abaisit of his mycht,
 At last in schersing Mandricard so fell 160
 He seis ane christall reuere douce distell
 About the bordour of ane mydow fair,
 Quhair flouris fresche maist sauoruslie did smell,
 And monie seimlie frondise trie preclair,
 Obumbrat all this situation rair. 165
 Doune he descends amyds the blossoms greine
 for to refresche him in the temperat air ;
 Sen dayis tuo he haid in trauell beine
 In sutting of the foirsaid Sarraseine.
 Bot heir depryuit vas he of repois, 170
 And all his confort turnit in to teine,
 Quhan that his vofull eine haid done disclois
 The viwe handwreting of his onlie chois,
 Ingraut thair on monie growand graine ;
 for this vas ewen the veirray place formois, 175
 Quhair scho and Medor vont vas to remaine.

In thowsand wayis that part did all explaine
 Thair schyphert nams, As I haif schawne befoir,
 Bot euerie lettir bruist his bailfull braine,
 And percit throch his vondit hart als soir 180
 As duilfull deedlie dart him to deuoir.
 Vith monie vayis maist cairfullie he socht
 till schift the sorrow that so did him schoir,
 And not to credit sic ane noysum thoct,
 Efforcing him vith feirfull spreit afflocht 185
 for to beliue that Scho, of hir guid grace,
 [Fol. 54 b.] In his remembrance haid thois vordis vrocht,
 Him so surnaming Medor in this place ;
 Or that sum vther Angelique percace
 So in this sort haid done thair luif furthschaw. 190
 Bot full assuirit vas he 3it alace,
 for the characters suirlie did he know,
 Quhilk his awne ladie vsit ay to draw,
 Bot could navayis him self beliue at all.
 So vith opinions he the treuth did thraw, 195
 As doutfull trust did in his fancie fall
 Him self to suadge vith sum assurance small.
 Bot as hote collis vith sum vattir cold
 first seims to slaik, 3it eftiruart thay sall
 Vpblais in fyre moir feruentlie and bold, 200
 Ewen so the moir that he extinguisse vold
 His glowing greif, the sam the moir did ryis.
 As feltert foule, quhilk glew Or girn dois hold,
 The moir scho flychters, Scho the faster lysis,
 The moir also that he did deip dewyis 205
 This mortall pansuwe terror till eschew,
 The moir profound his paine did him suppryis,
 Quhilk force nor visdom mycht navayis reskew.
 In this estate approtching neir he drew
 Till the cawerne, Abowe ane fontane cleir, 210
 Quhair voddbind and vyn brainchis linkit threw
 Ane plesand tortur at the entress heir,
 Decoring all this proper part so deir

To both the foirsaid luifers euerie day ;
 for quhan fair Phebus vith his heit seueur 215
 Did brymlie byrne, heirin Imbrast thay lay ;
 Quhairfoir thair nams both in and out I say
 Heir drawne vas offer than in onie place.
 Vith cake, vith coll, And pensile scharp alway,
 Both heir, and thair, vas schawne thair happie cace. 220
 [Fol. 55 a.] The Cairfull Comte vith sad deiectit face
 full monie luiflie dictums heir did vew
 Be Medor vrocht, Quhilks at the sammyng space
 Als recent fair and viwelie formit schew
 As Instantlie thay haid beine forgit new. 225
 And for the feruent vonderfull delyt
 That heir did to this Adonis Insew,
 In verse he drew this subsequent Indyt,
 Quhilk vretin vas maist plainlie and perfyt
 In his awne langage, As I do suppois, 230
 Quhairof the sentence I sall heir recyt,
 Thocht I exactlie may it not disclois.

O herbis greine, And prettie plants formois,
 O limpid vattir springing suawe and cleir,
 O cawe obscur aggriabill to thois 235
 Quho vold tham cuile in thy fresche vंबर deir,
 Quhair Angelique maist beutifull but peir,
 In vaine desyrd be vthers monie mo,
 Oft nakit lay betuix my armes heir,
 I medor puir, quhom ze haif esit so, 240
 May not requyt zow moir, Bot quhair I go
 zour praise sall euir stedfastlie Induir.
 Lords, ladies, knychts, And lustie luifers tho,
 And euerie gentle hart I will procur
 To viss zow veill And frie of dainger suir. 245
 Both sone, and mone, and Nymphs zow saif from tort,
 And neuir Pastor vith his troup InIuir
 zour verduir ritche, O seimlie fair resort.
 Bot ay about zow birdis blythlie sing,
 And vnmolestit be zour siluer spring. 250

[Fol. 55 b.] In tounge Arabic vretin vas this thing,
 Quhilk langage Roland rycht expertlie knew,
 And oft he red it contrarie to vring
 The veirray sentence from the mening trew.
 Bot ay the moir that he did so persew, 255
 Moir plaine and ampill did the text appeir,
 Quhilk to the death his thirlit hart neir threw.
 Assault of sorrow socht him so seueur,
 That staring still he stuid astonist heir,
 for vo almaist void of his vittis all, 260
 Vith hawie fixit eis And cairfull cheir,
 Vpon the stone As sensles stonie vall.
 His chin declyning on his brest did fall,
 And cloud of cair held doune his cumlie front,
 Quhair left vas no audacitie to brall, 265
 for boyling baile his boudin braine haid blont.
 Great egar greif so griwous did surmont,
 That he onnavayis mycht relasche his vo
 Vith vofull vords as vmquhyle he vas vont ;
 Nor zit no teiris from his eine could go, 270
 His liquid humor suffocat vas so,
 As quhan in veschell vyd vith narrow throt
 The vattir choks And may not flow thairfro
 for great aboundance that dois in it flot.
 No vonder now althocht his brest be blot 275
 Vith dainger deip of deedlie duill in deid,
 Bot zit his hoip could not dissolue the knot
 Quhilk in his ladies loyaltie did breid.
 So vith sum trust betosd and meikill dreid
 He scherst his thochts to think this thoct vntrew, 280
 (Quhairon his fancie for ane space did feid
 And feruentlie dois viss it till Insew),
 That sum ewillviller all thois dictums drew
 [Fol. 56 a.] for to diffame his constant ladie frie,
 And be sic bittir blame his baile to brew, 285
 That suddanlie quhan he the sam suld sie
 for percing paine mycht at that Instant die.
 "O lord," sayis he, "quhat vehement dispyt

hes he declaird, Quhom euir so it be.
 Veill Imitat hes he hir hand perfyt 290
 In drawing of this nochtie noysum dyt.”
 So vith this feibile esperance at last
 sum thing assuagit vas his former fyt,
 And thus againe on Bridedor he past.
 The day declynd And nycht approtchit fast ; 295
 fair tytans steids haid rune thair vtter race,
 Quhois giltit hairs disparpling bak did cast
 Throche asurit sky quhilk elss obscurid his face,
 Till his palle sister Phebe giffing place,
 Quhan that the pynit Paladeine did tend 300
 His course na les Incertaine at this space
 Than schip but rudder quhilk dois vilsum vend.
 Bot 3it or he his voyage far did spend,
 from tops of houssis till him did appeir
 The smok of fyrie vapeur vp ascend. 305
 Bald barking doggis also did he heir,
 And monie flokis making meikill beir,
 sum routting loud, And sum did semplie blait.
 Vnto the village quhan the Compt cam neir,
 He lychtit doune because it vas so lait, 310
 Quhair radelie ane boy discreit and fait
 Did tak the gydment of his horse in cuir ;
 Sum did desarme his person of estait,
 Sum loust the giltit spurris quhilk he buir,
 And Sum attending stuid vpon the fluir 315
 for till obey as plesit him command.
 Now this vas ewen the verray ludging suir,
 Quhair vondit Medor all his veifair fand.
 The stressit knycht All stupefact did stand,
 [Fol. 56 b.] And wold to bed but onie kynd of fuid ; 320
 Sic gripping greif about his bosom band,
 That appetyt from meit vas far exclud.
 for fillit full of hawie rancor ruid,
 He did behold vith goustlie visage palle
 The vofull vreat, quhilk frizit vp his bluid ; 325

Depaint on posts And vindocks of the hall,
 On durs, on tabils, And on euerie vall,
 Both Angelique and Medor schyphert beine,
 With luiflie knottis Interlasit small,
 In thousand sorts apertlie to be seine. 330
 The trublit Comte could not abstract his eine
 from sycht of that quhilk vrocht him greatest paine,
 And tending oft to cawe quhat it sould meine,
 feir for to find his feirfull thoct meed plaine
 Caust him againe his lippis close restraine. 335
 So from him self he vold the treuth oscuir
 With trembling dreid in his perturbit braine
 sum suadgement schersing be consait vnsuir.
 Bot Crewall fortune at sic feid him buir,
 That Scho no paine vold from his persone spair, 340
 Bot tuik delyt this Chiftan till InIuir,
 His musing mynd mischiwing mair and mair.
 No thing awalit his obfuscat cair
 Vith cloud of dout quhairin he held his pace,
 for ane at lenth did all the trewth declair 345
 But Inquisition of this cairfull cace ;
 Quhilk vas the pastor, Quho in to that place,
 Be broikin sychis did persawe his vo,
 And till appaise his pansiwe spreit ane space,
 Began the histor of the luifers tuo ; 350
 first quhow that Medor, deedlie vondit so,
 He thair did bring at Angeliques desyre,
 Quha cuird his hurt ; Than quhow that scho did go,
 for him consuming all in luifis fyre,
 [Fol. 57 a.] Sua that of honor thochtles or Impyre 355
 Scho to this sempill souldart did Inclyn,
 And Band wp mariage for to quenche desyre.
 Thus he the histor rycht in euerie lyn
 Did so discus Quhill that hir braslat ¹ fyn
 He representit at that Instant steed. 360
 This vas the ax at last descendan syn

¹ MS. brastat.

Vith deedlie dint quhilk did ding of his heed.
 Lang speitchles lay he strukin almeist deed,
 Quhill source of sorrow mycht no moir susteine,
 Bot furiuslie outbirstit but remeed 365
 Sobs from his mouth And teiris from his eine.
 Bot most of all quhan solitar he beine,
 Ane fluid abundant bouting out besprent
 His boudin brest all suellit vp In teine,
 And both his cheeks be bathing but relent. 370
 Deip in him now vas cauld dispair Imprent,
 3it from his birnand bosome fast did flow
 Hote flammynge sychs quhilk neur could be spent ;
 So fell and feruent vas the fyrie low,
 Quhilk in his hart ay moir and moir did grow, 375
 But onie slaiking thocht it fumit out,
 his breath bot onlie did as belleis blow
 To kindle all his bodie round about,
 And als his eine did serue bot for ane spout
 The vitale humeur from his lyf to draw. 380
 for sorrow suir not cled vith former dout
 did all his arters viue aschunder thraw.
 Quho may the strese Intolerabile schaw
 Quhilk did this valzant varior so torne ?
 leile lychtleit luifers onlie may it knaw, 385
 Quho haples fruite of Ielousie hes schorne.
 In bed he restles tumblyt thus forlorne,
 Quhilk did moir dour than dourest stone appeir ;
 Ilk softest fedder vas as poyntit thorne
 To prick his persone, or the scharpest breir. 390
 [Fol. 57 b.] The valkryf thochtis of his cair seueir
 Permits him nocht to sleip ane moment space ;
 Turne as he vold both hither thair and heir,
 Raidge of his rancor did him ay Imbrace,
 And in his torment he bethocht, alace, 395
 That his vnkyndlie darrest ladie quhyt
 Haid Interteind hir Medor in this place ;
 Heirfoir the sammyng (plinist vith dispyt)

He did abhorre, And from it bendit quyt.
 As quhan ane pastor schersing eisment lyis 400
 Amongs the tender flouris of delyt,
 Syn at his feit ane yssing serpent spyis,
 Maist quyklie and astonist vp vill ryis,
 So Roland full of dolor and desdaine
 With diligence for all his harneis cryis, 405
 And in that ludgeing vold no moir remaine,
 Bot montit on his Briededor againe,
 And vold not tarie quhill Aurora brycht
 Haid spred hir siluer schaddow on the plaine,
 Bot throch the feilds ryds all this vilsum nycht. 410
 He plains, he pains, and as ane furious vycht
 Blasphemis the heawens, the stars, and gods deuyn,
 With trickling teirs beblubring all his sycht,
 And syching ay Insatiantlie for pyn.
 Zea, thocht the morrow cleir arryuit syn, 415
 But Interwall his sorrow did Induir.
 from brochs and citeis far he did declyn,
 Eschewing sycht of euerie creatuir,
 To dern deserts And partis maist obscur
 With vofull vult he vandrit all the day, 420
 But onie knowleidge quhair his horse him buir;
 And with maist griwous great regraitting ay
 Did fill the heawen, the air, and feilds alway.
 He fround for furie, feilling in his heed
 [Fol. 58 a.] The storms of raidge pelmell about fast play. 425
 In vinter Bald Neptunus neur meed
 Moir motion fell In fomie fluidis reed,
 As tumults strong tormoyling to and fro
 Of braying baile quhilk in his brest abeed,
 With trublit tempest him tormenting so. 430
 Than In the nycht quhan all to rest did go
 He doune descendit in ane bocage greine,
 With cairfull skrychis euir valtring tho;
 And sic scharp schours of sorrow did susteine,
 That sleip mycht neur close his veping eine, 435

Quhairfra ten thowsand teiris did distell,
 As Quhan from bourn that lang hes dammit beine
 streams breaks abundant quhilk thairin did suell.
 Him self astonit could not think nor tell
 Quhow possibill so monie teiris mycht 440
 Poure from his eis, quhilks lyk ane springing vell
 Did neur stay thair rynning day nor nycht.
 Than syching soir he said, "this liquor brycht
 Is no moir teirs; Teirs may not end my vo,
 Quhilk bot begins; And spent ar from my sycht 445
 My teiris all. This source quhilk springis so
 I knaw it is viwe vapor fleing fro
 The feruent flams, quhilk birns my hart to deed,
 Vp throch my soddin brest, syn out dois go
 At my tuo eis, And sall draw but remeed 450
 My lyf and dolor both at ons to feed;
 Bot sen so is, Sched out thy course with speid,
 And my vnhappie dayis to end soon leed.
 And 3e, O sychs, quhairwith my cair dois feid,
 3e are no sychs: Sychs may not ay proceid 455
 But onie cease As thois that I exspyre.
 The moir I sych, Moir panting breath dois breid.
 The lord of luife, Quho birns me all in fyre,
 Maks with his vings this vind, And will not tyre
 To cause my kendlit flammes euir flow 460
 Quhill I destroyit be both bon and lyre.
 [Fol. 58 b.] Bot O great meruell, that my hart now dow
 So long Induir in luifis feruent low,
 And vnconsumit vtterlie to nocht!
 Bot quhom am I in quhom sic raidge dois grow? 465
 am I that Roland quho hes vonders vrocht?
 No. Roland treulie in his grafe is brocht;
 His dame Ingrait hes vranguslie him slaine.
 I am bot onlie his pur spreit afflocht
 In vildernese heir forcit to complaine. 470
 My desperat maist great Infernale paine
 To beir record be my profoundest vo,

Quhat euerie ane may hoip for till attaine,
 Quho thrallit in the links of luife dois go."
 This nycht till end Roland lamentit so, 475
 And quhan the vermell Matutina sched
 In celest hews hir adgeit husband fro,
 Him lewing sleipand in his donckie bed,
 And quhan the vorldis lycht began to spred
 Brycht rubie sparkis throch the purpur sky, 480
 Be destenie the Comte haid so beine led
 That in the part he him persauit ly
 Besyd the rock, Quhilk he befoir did spy
 Vith Angelique And Medor grauit all.
 for force of furie than his flesche did fry; 485
 Be dints and stogs of dochtie Durandal
 The craig and wreat he claiwe in skelpis small.
 So dois he go hich radgeing in dispyt,
 And suddanlie to ground renwersit all
 Quhair onie trait vas of the luiflie dyt. 490
 The sauuage pastor And his troupe may quyt
 Cauld cumlie vmbrage of this cawe for ay,
 And that fair fontan, springand siluer quhyt
 Vith restles rumor throch the sprutand spray.
 Thocht recent liquor, clarifeit alway, 495
 It spoutit out as colorit christall cleine,
 [Fol. 59 a.] 3it could the same in nothing quenche I say
 The coler fell quhilk in him birnand beine.
 Great stoks, and stons, And monie brainchis greine
 Thairin he suackit, And did neuir spair, 500
 Quhill all that vattir cleir as Saphir scheine
 Vas drumlie trublit in ilk conduct clair.
 Than Irkit full of suet and hawie cair
 But poust he breathles on the mydow fell,
 In sorrou sowpit syching sad and sair, 505
 Concluding heir continewallie to duell.
 No heit, No cauld, No raine, Nor vindis snell
 Mycht mak him ons to leif againe this place,
 Quhairin he lay (as dois the histoir tell)

But speitche, And euir vith affixit face 510
 The firmament beholding all the space ;
 And so but meet or drink did still Induir,
 Quhill that the dririe nycht haid rune hir race
 Thryse cled in till hir clouddie robbe obscur,
 And quhill Apollo thryse haid montit suir 515
 In gouldin cart to luminat the day.
 And grewous rigor Quhilk his bodie buir
 In feibling him It moir agmentit ay,
 Quhill at the last all vincust quhair he lay
 Be paine heirop out of his sens he start, 520
 And all his Iudgement from him fled away.
 Than the fourt day vorking his proper smart,
 His hands outragius did his visage skart
 Maist horrible, And vith ane hiddeus brall
 for raidge he roird, And restles did dispart 525
 His scheild, his gantlat, and his corslat tall ;
 Heir fell the brassats, Thair lyis Durandal,
 Strong nails he breaks, His Cuissots aff did slyd ;
 His helm, His gorget, And his harneis all
 In thousand peicis he disparplit vyd. 530
 Ay moir And moir his furie did him gyd
 [Fol. 59 b.] from hour till hour, Quhill It Increscit so
 That in no part he permanent vold byd,
 Bot, rawand vodlie, suift and rasche did go.
 His clothing all And sark he reft him fro, 535
 And nakit schew his vombe, his brest, and bak,
 Vith flyring face his mouth did morgeon tho
 And syndrie sounds maist terrible did mak,
 Ay clawerand loud, And not to propose spak.
 Syn quhan his raidge vold reull him moir seueir, 540
 He at ane pull vold suddanlie vptak
 The greatest oike Or fir that he cam neir
 As bled of buss Or berrie aff the breir.
 Great rocks, cawerns, And montans all about
 He meed resound, And vith ane luik austeir 545
 Abaist the pastors, Chaceand euerie rout

That for to spy his folie Ischit out ;
 And quhair he cam but mercie or remeed
 Vprais amongs tham ane maist feirfull schout :
 Sum vith his fist lay fellit in that steed, 550
 Sum dammest doune, Sum bruisit to the deed,
 Sum gat thair brest quyt broikin, or thair bak,
 fra sum he puld the arme, the leg, or heed :
 Syn in his hand the bluidie boulk vold tak,
 And at ane vther egarlie it suak. 555
 Tham ranging thus vith ronklit front vpbend
 He meed great heaps of this vnhappie pak,
 And nane of all agains him durst pretend.
 for as the veyld and furius Ours dois stend
 But onie feir or sussie for to sie, 560
 The Russians hunters tym and trauell spend
 for to persew hir throche the montans hie ;
 Thocht than approtche hir ane great cumpanie
 Of litle hounds, Quhowsoon scho blinks about,
 That feibile sort all skattrit bak dois flie ; 565
 Ewen so quhan Raging Roland ruschit out
 The people all fast fled in deedlie dout
 Vith all the speid and diligence thay mycht,
 And so dissowerit vas this rakless rout.
 Sum closit tham In ludgeings strong and vycht, 570
 Sum montit vp on tours or templs hicht,
 And sum low spying vnder couuert lay
 Of this maist sensles fole till haif ane sycht,
 Quho on the feilds dismembrit euerie day
 Bauld Buls And Beufils in his sport and play. 575
 He raifs, he rugs, he bruisis, breaks, and ryfs
 Vith hands, vith feit, vith nails, and teith aluay ;
 He byts, he stricks, he tumbis, he turns, he stryfs,
 He glaiks, he gaips, he girns, he glours, he dryfs
 Throw moss, and montane, forrest, firth, and plaine, 580
 The birds, the beists, the boyes, the men, and vyfs,
 Vith bruit moir hiddeus from his trublit braine
 Than force of fluidis hurlland in great raine.

[Fol. 60 a.]

foull glar and dust his face all filthie meed,
 Quhairin no former beutie did remaine, 585
 And both his eis for vraith vas boudin reed,
 Quhilks vp and doune ay turnit in his heed,
 Vith fearce regard vpcasting all the quhyt.
 Both nycht and day he in the feilds abeed,
 And for to fill his houngrie appetyt 590
 fuid quhair he mycht he reft vith great dispyt.
 Suyft harts and hynds he also vold deuoir,
 And to the death in rageing furie smyt
 The sangler strong, The Tygar, Or the Boir,
 And tham in gobbats gredelie all toir, 595
 Thair bluid vpsucking, Quhairvith blubbrit beine
 His visage quhilk appeird so bawld befoir.
 [Fol. 60 b.] far mycht he now defigurat be seine
 from that Renownit vordie Chiftane keine,
 Vmquhyle the beild and piller firm of france. 600
 In this estate perbrouilzit all vncline
 Vpon the bounds of Spaine he cam be chance,
 Quhair Angelique and Medor did awance
 Thair Iournay rycht alongs the riuage fair ;
 Bot quhan the fole beheld hir beutie glance 605
 Hir to persew he did vith speid prepar ;
 Not that he knew hir persone maist preclair,
 Bot as ane chylde sum bonie bird vold crawe
 To sport thairwith, And kill it syn but mair,
 for sic effect fast efter hir he drawe, 610
 And Medor all astonist did he lawe,
 Quhois horse lay fellit vith his fist so snell.
 Bot be the ring quhilk did sic vertew hawe
 The ladie fred vas from his furie fell.
 This vas the fole of quhom I erst did tell 615
 That rageit on the luifers passand by,
 Vith the quhilk tuo no moir I vill me mell.
 Sum spreits poetique moir perfyt than I
 To paint expertlie may thair pen apply
 Quhow thay did both from thence directlie dres 620

Quhair hir great kingdome velthelie did ly,
 That Medor mycht the croune thairof posses.
 I lawe also for to declair expres
 His faictes all that did sic furie drie,
 for Imperfyt and tedijs I confes 625
 The mateir els all manckit is be me.
 Vaeik crezit barge vpon the suelling sie
 To euerie vind vill not hir saell vpbend,
 So may I not expone in ilk degrie
 The histor veil As it at lenth is pend. 630

[Fol. 61 a.]

THE · 12 · CANT.

fast throch the deip vnto the port I tend,
 far haifing compast monie vilsum schoir.
 Thow Cleo cleir, sum confort to me send
 Now at the last my dytment to decoir.
 I change my sang, quhilk soundit sad befoir, 5
 from dolent dyt to Ioyfull verse againe.
 Mirth nixt approtchithe eftir sorrow soir,
 Thocht fortoune frowne, Scho vill not ay disdaine;
 Bot I beliwe it is ane mateir vaine
 for to suppose that quhirling of hir quheill 10
 May cast vs ether in to Ioy or paine,
 Bot onlie God, quho vorking for our veill,
 Of his paternall fauor lats ws feill
 Sum tym correction of his holie hand,
 That resonles we not but reingzie reill, 15
 Bot in his godlie feir may stabile stand;
 And be his prudence he prepares the vand
 As best accordis for the sam effect,
 Quhilk his awne chosine children euir fand,
 Quhan that thay did thair deweteis neglect. 20
 As Roland now, Quho vas be him elect
 The Christians from trubill to defend,
 Syn did his course to vanitie drect,
 for the quhilk cause God Iustlie did extend
 His punishment, And him sic vodnes send 25
 That as ane Oule he singlie meed repair
 In vildernes, Of all his freinds miskend,

And gazit on be birdis of the air
 Amongs bawld beistis, Quhair he did misfair
 [Fol. 61 b.] His fortitud vith monie brainles brall, 30
 And all his fois reiosing les and mair
 To spy or heir of his vnhappie fall.
 Bot our Guid God Quho rycht guuernis all
 Vill veill delyuer from maist deip distres :
 Quhan force and Iudgement of all men is small 35
 In onie vayis for to prepair redres,
 By expectation than his mycht expres
 Maist suddanlie dissoluith strongest snair.
 Heirfoir in goulf of greatest hawines
 Of his refuge ve neuir sould despair. 40
 Exempls monie mycht I heir declair
 for till appruif this propose patent plaine.
 The Godlie Ioseph vrappit vas in cair
 Quhom all his brethir dalie did disdaine,
 3it thocht in presone long he did remaine, 45
 far from his freindis, And with fremmit fois,
 God meed of him ane Instrument againe
 for to reconfort both the sorts of thois.
 The Holie Dauid vas at poynt to lois
 His lyf oft tymes be Saulis feruent feed, 50
 Bot at the last he did obteine repois
 And from distres Ane sacred king vas meed.
 Quhan the Bethulians vas in dreid of deed,
 God fred tham frilie from that mortall dout
 Be sempill Iudith, that strak aff his heed 55
 Quho did beseidge thair citie round about.
 Quhat neids me schers sic deuyne histoires out
 To testifie of Gods eternale mycht ?
 This onlie subiect of Our Chiften stout
 Dois schaw the sam : for first his vigor vycht, 60
 And exploitis abowe all vther knyght,
 His great decay, And guid releif at last
 I say dois giwe vs perfyte knowledge rycht
 That God extoll may hichlie, And doune cast,

[Fol. 62 a.] Syn giwe remeed quhan all remeed is past. 65
 Heirfoir vith velth we sould be humyle still,
 And in distres not vtterlie agast,
 for God may change tham both at his guidwill :
 As in great mercie he dois so fulfill
 On Roland now, vith vodnes vexit soir, 70
 That he not onlie send his sens him till,
 Bot visdome, force, and vertew, meikill moir
 Nor euir he did posses in tym befoir ;
 His former fancie from him vas excludid,
 And all his strenth Imployd he to restoir 75
 The Church of God, quhilk in great dainger stuid
 Be pert persute of Sarrasins so ruid,
 Quhom he be battels bold oft pat abak,
 And schew him self ane mychtie member guid
 for to preserwe the Christians from vrak. 80
 My pen omittis for till vndertak
 Quhow Astolphe did to Paradice ascend,
 And with the Godlie vyss Apostle spak
 The maladie of Roland for till mend.
 My bruisit braine dar not so hich pretend, 85
 Bot in this beild now frie from bittir blast
 I vill but moir, My longsum course till end,
 Pull in my saell, And heir my anckir cast.

FINIS.

[Fol. 63 a.]

RAPSODIES OF THE
AVTHORS 3OVTHFVLL
BRAINE ~ .



[Fol. 64 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE.
SONNET ~ .

THIR syndrie sequent sayings Imperfyt,
 So suddan scriblit be my sklender skill,
 Sum recentlie, And sum of my first dyt,
 I haif Insert this papir blank to fill. 4
 Thocht source I souck not on the sacred hill,
 Bot poems spill, zit humylie I pretend
 My paine to spend, Ay hoiping suirlie still
 3our hienes vill My minchit meiter mend. 8
 So condiscend, And do the same defend,
 Than sall be kend Quhat vertew in 3ow lyis,
 Not to despyis my sempill versis pend,
 Quhilks to my end Sall ay awance 3our pryis. 12
 My ruid dewyis, Sir, In guid part than tak ;
 Gif I could better, Better sould I mak.

[Fol. 64. b.]

ANE PRAYER IN ADVERSETIE.

1

In golfe of greif I grone,
Beset vith sorrow soir :
O lord till eise my mone
Thy mercie I Imploir.
Hyd not thy face heirfoir,
Bot heir me lord vith speid,
And me to helth restoir
Now at this tym of neid.

2

My dayes dois fast consume
Lyk viddrit girse vith vind :
My flesche for thochts doith fume,
My hart no rest may find.
I grant, lord, I haif sind
As did the Publican,
Bot now my vonds vpbind,
Thow sueit Samaritan.

3

The leuit And the Preist
But pitie ar past by,
Bot thow my bailfull breist
Cuir bleding quhair I ly.
Turne not from me, Bot spy
My saull at poynt to fail ;
for help, O lord, I cry ;
Thy help may mak me hail.

[Fol. 65 a.]

My fois thay brag and bost 4
 To sie me thus decay :
 My freinds thay think me lost,
 Bot 3it my hoip sayis nay.
 Sen God he is my stay,
 My saull awats to sie
 The hour quhan I sall say,
 " God hes reliwit me."

My pansiwe spreit in paine 5
 Dois sych and sute for grace,
 As thristie ground for raine
 That drouth hes dryed lang space.
 Convert my cairfull cace
 To Ioy againe 3it ons,
 And lat thyn heawenlie face
 Scheine ower the bruisit bons.

- Than sall my mirth renew, 6
 Than sall I bathe in blis,
 Than sall I thois eschew
 That vickit vorkers is ;
 Than sall I haif my vis,
 Than dascht sal bie my fois :
 Quhan God sall grant me this,
 Than sall my saull reiois.

Heirfoir, O lord, in haist 7
 On me thy serwant spair,
 Sum crows of grace at laist
 fals from thy Childrins fair.
 Thy buird is not so bair,
 Nor 3it my sins so large,
 Bot thow hes mercie mair
 To giwe me frie discharge.

[Fol. 65 b.]

Quhilk mercie thyn compone 8
 With vprycht Iustice so
 To dant my fois ilkone,
 That thay may lowlie go.
 Thus sall the prydfull tho
 In feir acknowledge the,
 And I vith monie mo
 Ay prayse thy maiestie.

And thus I do attend 9
 Thy guid and gratius vill :
 As lyks thy visdome, send,
 And so on me fulfill.
 I do determeine still
 At thy decrie to stand.
 Now ether saif or kill,
 for both lysis in thy hand.

3it sall I still abyd 10
 In hoip, And dois the pray
 The king to saif and gyd,
 My erdlie beild and stay :
 Defend him nycht and day,
 And thy guid spreit derect
 for to exalt him ay,
 And all his fois deiect.

[Fol. 66 a.]

ANE PRAYER AND
THANKISGIWING.

O lord of lords, My God and gyd, 1
 Maist humyle thanks I rander the,
 That at all tyms hes done prowyd
 So gratiouslie ay touarts me.
 No recompance may in me be
 To correspond the gifts of grace,
 Quhilks thow of thy great mercie frie
 Bestows on me in ewerie place.

Oft haif I fund thy mychtie strenth 2
 In my delyurance from decay :
 Oft haif I knawne thy treuth at lenth
 In ansuering to my hoip alway :
 Thy most precelling pitie ay
 Haid of me, Thocht I synnit soir,
 Assuirs me certanlie, I say,
 Of thy great luife, O king of gloir.

I am vnvordie till explaine 3
 Thy pouer Quhilk be pruif I knaw,
 3it my guidwill dois me constraine
 Thir lynis in thy prayse to draw.
 for thocht that I may not furthschaw
 The greatnes of thy gloir dewyn,
 3it sall I quhill my breath may blaw
 Confes the vith this tounge of myn.

[Fol. 66 b.]

And Instantlie vith hart Inteir, 4
 Sua far as in my pouer lyis,
 I offer vp vnto the heir
 The sacrafice of laud and pryis.
 Thy mercie, lord, vill not despyis
 The puir repentant painfull spreit,
 Quhilk ernistlie vnto the cryis
 for fauor of thy semblance sueit.

O lord, Remit my synnis all 5
 In Christ quhom on I do depend :
 Lat grace and mercie on me fall
 My former lyf for till amend :
 Derect thyn Angil to defend
 My feibill force from all my fois,
 Assuadge thair vraith And to me send
 Pace in my dayis for till InIois.

Lat not my sinfull flesch so fraill, 6
 The vorld, Nor subtile sathans slycht,
 Nor zit the force of man preuail
 Abowe me vith thair mundan mycht.
 Bot as thow art ane God of rycht,
 So schaw thy self omnipotent,
 And stay the prydfull in thy sycht
 To vrack the puir man Innocent.

Lord God of hosts, my cause defend, 7
 And all my enemeis deface,
 Preserue my lyf quhill thow me end,
 Syn let me, lord, depart in pace.
 In conseruation of thy grace
 My sawll and bodie I resing.
 Be my protector in all place,
 And gyd me rycht in euerie thing.

[Fol. 67 a.]

As thow hes ay beine my releif, 8
 Leif me not; lord, now in my eild :
 Returne in glaidnes all my greif,
 That I may Iofull thanks the 3ield :
 Be thow my boucklar and my beild
 In ewerie tym quhan I haif neid ;
 Stand vp for me and fecht the feild,
 And from all ewill me saif vith speid.

In the my trust dois onlie byd, 9
 And thow alone art my supplie :
 My God, gif thow for me prouyd,
 I feirles am, And suir sall bie.
 Than tak my part And stand be me,
 So sall I cair no worldlie chance,
 And lat me neur suerwe from the :
 I craue no mair for Recompance.

Thow king of kings and of all thing, 10
 Thy hienes humilie I requyr
 To bliss, preserwe, and gyd Our King
 And grant him lang for till Impyr.
 Reule vith thy visdome his desyr
 In euerie thing to guid effect,
 And confound all that dois conspyr
 Agains his maiestie erect.

All prayse be to thy holie name 11
 from age to age for euirmoir.
 Laud, honor, thanks, and endless fame
 Be to the hiest God of gloir.
 His guidnes 3it sall ons restoir
 His seruant frie of euerie smart,
 And I vill gif him thanks thairfoir
 Vith humyle adettit Iofull hart. ♣

[Fol. 67 b.]

TO ANE HONORABIL
AND DISTRESSIT LADIE.

Ane guid and hardie hart, 1
 To thois that dolor drie,
 Consums the half of smart
 And makith great supplie.
 Heirfoir lat langor bie,
 And on the lord depend,
 So sall ȝe schortlie sie
 ȝour trubill brocht to end.

The Isralits in thrall 2
 Lang vexit vas vith vo,
 Bot God veill fred tham all
 At last from bondage So
 That Pharo thair fell fo
 Thair drownit did remaine,
 Quhair thay againe did go
 Saif fro all perrile plaine.

The Vofull hester Queine, 3
 Opprest vith miserie,
 Hir cairfull cause did meine
 Vnto the lord maist hie,
 Quho of his mercie frie
 Soone grantit hir desyre,
 So that hir eis did sie
 The thing Scho did requyr.

[Fol. 68 a.]

Quhan Innocent Susan 4
 Vas damnit to the deed,
 God mychtelie began
 To mak hir than remeed,
 Rewengeing all hir feed
 To the false Iudgeis paine,
 And lyf and vomanheed
 Restorde to hir againe.

Heirfoir vith guid Intent 5
 Cast all thy cair now hens
 On God maist radie bent
 To pitie thy pretens :
 Quhan that all mortall sens
 Leist help can understand,
 His pouer and defens
 Is radiest at hand.

He vill navayis 3ow lawe 6
 In sic perplexit paine :
 He bringith doune to grawe
 And hich exalts againe :
 The proud he dois desdaine,
 Quhois force but dout sall fail,
 And the meik mind humaine
 At lenth be him prewaill.

Did not Iudith depart 7
 And meed the toune remeed,
 Quhan men grew fant in hart
 for to susteine the feed?
 Hir beutie quhyt and reed
 Did Holifern alluir,
 Quhill scho strack aff his heed
 Be Gods assistans suir :

[Fol. 68 b.]

Quhois pouer 3ow preserwe
from ewerie kynd of greife,
fro quhom now neur suerwe,
So sall 3e find releife ;
The quhilk I hoip in breife
for to sie cum 3ow till,
And vnto thair mischiefe
That dois 3ow onie ill. ♀

8

TO HIS RYCHT INTEIRLIE
BELOWIT FREIND. ~

The faithfull freind, In frendschip firmlie bound, 1
Vith constant hart dois so his treuth respect,
That chance of fortoune may navayis confound
His fidele fauor till his freind elect :
Quhilk in my part I neur sall neglect
for onie greif that may vs tuo assaile.
In signe heirop I do thir lyns direct
Assuirring 3ow my freindschip sall not faile.

Gif 3e be veill, Than am I veill also, 2
Gif 3e be nocht, I am in hawines ;
Gif 3e be blyth, Rycht blythlie do I go ;
Gif 3e haif vo, My dolor dois Incres :
for paine or plesour I do ay posses
As I 3ow knaw in till estate to bie,
for in to mirth And also in distres
I am ewen he sall beir 3ow companie.

[Fol. 69 a.] Thair is no freind except ane freind in neid 3
Of thair freinds paine for to susteine sum part.
The fengzeit freind he is no freind indeid,
Bot seikith out the plesour of his hart,
And susseis not to leif his freind in smart.
Bot as to me I sall be none of thois,
for stedfastlie my freindlie hart Inwart
Sall vith 3ow duill And with 3ow als reiois.

from miserie exchange 3our thochtful hart 4
 In plesand place of plesour to remaine ;
 Be not ourcum vith melancolius smart,
 Hich mychtie mynds from dolor vill refraine.
 The lyf is sad quhilk euir suffers paine,
 Strong linckit lyons quhyls begins to loup ;
 Heirfoir vith courage schaw 3ow blyth againe,
 Schaik aff despair, And confort 3ow in houp.

for God vith trubill dois his chosin try, 5
 As gowld be fyre is brychtlie birnist cleine ;
 3it vill he not in languor lat tham ly,
 Bot gifith glaidnes efter cairfull teine.
 The blaiknit trie, the quhilk in vinter beine
 Most lyk ane Stock all viddrit vorne and bair,
 In symmer seimlie sproutith growand greine
 Vith leifs and fruite both flurist fresche and fair.

Thus may 3e sie be patent pruiße expres 6
 That nixt to sorrow solas dois depend ;
 Heirfoir in paine ay patience posses ;
 In myds of greif God guid releif vill send :
 Quhois grace from dolor dalie 3ow defend,
 And be his prudent prouidence conwoy
 3our noy and myn both schortlie till ane end ;
 So 3e and I sall giwe him thanks vith Ioy.

[Fol. 69 b.]

IN NAME OF ANE
AMORUS LADIE.

Perturbit is my pansiwe spreit, 1
Beset about vith saddest smart,
Sutch contrarieteis dois fleit,
Oppressing my perplexit part.
It veill accordis vith my hart
To luife quhair luife hes meed me thrall,
Bot Reson sayis, "pull back that dart,
And rather chose thy peregall."

Sen I am frie to scherse my peir, 2
I knaw my freinds vill so desyn ;
Bot than sall I vith cairfull cheir
Drywe out my duilfull dayis in pyn,
Sen that this luifing hart of myn
Hes chosin ane Inferior,
To quhom my nature dois Inclyn
To luif as my superior.

The falcon fair in till hir flycht, 3
Espying furth hir plesand pray,
Quhyls on ane litle lark vill lycht
And for ane greater foull effray.
Sir Icarus, In till his vay
Quhan he for fleing meed him boune,
So hichlie did him self assay,
His feddrum faild, And he fell doune.

- [Fol. 70 a.] I mycht exemples monie find 4
 for this my mening manifest :
 Gods law in lykwayis dois me bind
 To chose the man quhom I luif best.
 for better var vith mynd at rest
 So till obteine my harts desyr,
 Than dalie ay in dolor drest
 To reule abowe ane great Impyr.
- The meine estate in mirrines 5
 But dainger standith maist secur ;
 The moir of mycht that we posses,
 The moir of trubill ve Induir.
 The prowerbe plaine doith vs assuir
 Thay haif aneuch that ar content,
 And suddan fall may tham InIuir
 Quho clymming vp dois suiftlie¹ sprent.
- Bot ȝit my honor dois reclame 6
 from this my foirsaid sentence far.
 Sall I my former famus fame
 So for my vanton vill debar ?
 Me to guverne It better var
 Be counsell of my freindis vyse,
 And not to schaw my self so har
 In ane venerian Interpryse.
- Remembring on my nobill race, 7
 And to lat sic effection cuill,
 In this contrarius state, alace,
 I plungit am in painfull puill.
 for sall I So in dalie duill
 Doune cast my self, abiectit so
 In playing schamfullie the fuill
 As Medea, And vthers mo ?

¹ MS. suistlie.

[Fol. 70 b.]

Na. first sall I torment in greife, 8
 Quhill cairfull corps consume in ly,
 Or that I virk sic mad mischeife.
 O than quhat frantick fuill var I?
 3e luifers leill, that standis by,
 haif reuth vpon my endles paine :
 O Cupid keine, on the I cry
 for to pull bak thy dart againe,

Quhillk griwouslie brings me to grawe 9
 Vith hawie hart And mirthles mynd :
 And him agains my vill I lawe
 To quhom I am So far Inclynd.
 Quhan sall my dayis to end be pynd ?
 Quhan sall my vofull veird compleit,
 Quhan I efter my constant kynd
 May rander vp ane faythfull spreit ?

THE AUTHOR VITH DERECTION HEIROF
TO THE FOIRSAID LADIE.

O happie man, thow may reiois, And on this lustie ladie muiss, Quho vold elect the for hir chois, And vith sic feruent hart the luiss.	4
Alace, ourfar scho dois abuiss Hir freindlie fauor for thy saik. Och vold to God Scho vold refuiss And turne to luife ane vther maik.	8
As I could vis, Concluding this, Guid God 3ow blis, And ay defend.	12
Excuse my mis, Gif onie is : 3our hand I kis And so I end.	16

[Fol. 71 a.]

THE AUTHORS ADWYCE | TO
THE FOIRSAID LADIE.

Althocht the fruite dois fairest spring
 That hichest on the trie dois grow,
 In greatest dainger dois it hing
 Quhan Boreas begins to blow. 4
 The hicher set, The sooner low,
 As be experience ve sie :
 The faster knet, the harder throw :
 Heirfoir vith the myd meine aggie. 8

[Fol. 71 b.] TO ANE HONORABILL
LADIE .

The varians of this world so vaine 1
 Vith pen quhat Poet may furthschaw?
 So great diuersetie for gaine
 Dois ring, And eik so litle law,
 That happie ar thay quho may know
 Ane faythfull freind from fenzeit fo,
 And from thair dowbill deilling draw
 That sueitlie sayis, And thinks not so.

Thus far, Madam, I do declair, 2
 Sen God hes plesit to restoir
 3our ladischip throch meikill cair,
 The quhilk I vat hes vext 3ow soir,
 And ay hes done 3our state decoir
 By expectation of 3our fois ;
 Quhois guidnes 3it vill grant 3ow moir
 Gif dewlie in him 3e repos.

for lyk as vofull Hester queine 3
 Vith sorrow reuthfullie arrayit,
 Quhan hir people sould perist beine,
 And all hir kingdome cleine decayit :
 So vas 3our vordines assayit
 Vith great distres deiectit doune,
 Quhill God restoird 3our velth delayit
 In veill deserwit guid renoune.

[Fol. 72 a.]

Althocht in stormie blast of raine 4
 Sum clouddis syle Apollo cleir,
 His birnand beams moir brycht againe
 Than birnist gould will fair appeir :
 So thois, quho flout dois perseueir
 for to resist the vinter schours,
 In seimlie sesone of the 3eir
 Sall smell againe the symmer flours.


In trubill thay ar comptit vyse, 5
 Quho dois thair paine in patience tak ;
 And thay are vordiest of pryse
 That suffers vo, And vill not vrak.
 3our fois that faschrie did 3ow mak,
 Thocht monie did agains 3ow ryis,
 Vith prudent hart 3e pat abak,
 And pourchast hes 3our Interpryis.

In God heirfoir vith eis reiois, 6
 Quho euir hes beine 3our supplie,
 And in him constantlie Repois ;
 He vill ay 3our reliwar bie.
 I hoip his guidnes vill aggrie
 To grant the thing 3e maist requyre,
 And 3ow extoll, that I may sie
 According to my harts desyre.

[Fol. 72 6.]

IN THE END OF ANE LETTER
TO ANE HONORABILL
LADIE.

I think rycht lang heir myn alon,
 And has no plesour bot to reid ;
 Sen our depart my sport is gon.
 Heirfoir I vill returne vith speid,
 And wissis 3ow in verray deid 5
 Guid helth and plesour to posses.
 Now symmer craifs no vinter veid,
 Bot sould melancolie suppres,
 Now flora all the feilds dois dres
 Vith fresche and fragrant flouris fair, 10
 And euerie bird both moir and les
 Reiosis in the temperat air.
 Dam Melpomene suld not repair
 Now in the signe of gemenie,
 Quhan all the gratius Nymphs preclair 15
 Bestows thair lywelic liquor frie.
 Now mychtie Musis dois aggrie
 To sing thair heawenlie sangis sueit,
 And venus vith hir smyling ie
 from Mychtie Mars now raifs the spreit. 20
 Great Iupiter vith luif repleit
 Descends now in ane gouldin schour,
 That he may vith his ladie meit

In hir parfumit balmie bour.
Now Phaunus veyld vill no moir lour, 25
Bot gloirs in to Dam Naturs varks,
And skyis maist cleir at euerie hour
Ar perst throw schowting of the larks.
Now sprouts the proper plesand parks,
Now is the sesone maist formois, 30
All lewing thing to mirth now marks :
Than Now Amongs the rest reiois. 

[Fol. 73 a.]

TO HIS FAMILIAR FRIEND
IN COWRT. ♣ .

Heyis not ourhich in prosperus air,
 Nor zit for stormie blast dispair,
 Bot soundlie saell vith modest vind,
 And sickerlie thy ancker bind :
 Tyds hich dois flow, Bot ebs als fast, 5
 Than Rychtlie row, for courts vill cast :
 Great velth vill velter oft to vo,
 And vo rewert in veill also,
 As plesis fortune change hir quheill
 Quhyls to distres, And quhyls to veill : 10
 Sen erdlie state is so molest,
 Lat Reson reull, And do the best,
 first serwing God, And nixt Our king,
 Vith loyal hart Abowe all thing.

[Fol. 73 b.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE IN
FASCHERIE ~ .

Precelling Prence, Thy Prudent spreit Prepar 1
Till ouerpass thy pains in patiens ;
Ane valiant hart ourcums the half of cair,
And duill dissolwes, Quhair visdome maks defens ;
Durabile est nihil vehemens.

Lyk as in tym of ane tempestius blast
The greatest schour maist spedelie gois hens,
Syn skyis vill cleir quhan bittir storme is past.

At first assault the souldior sould not 3eild 2
That dois ane constant courage represent,
And he is boldest that abyds the feild
And be guid confort cums to his Intent.
Bot quho in sorrow dois thair self torment,
Decayis in duill, And finds no gaine thairbie ;
Quhair virile visdome in the brest Imprint
Expellith greif, Syn is victorius frie.

Cast on The lord Thy gydment And Thy stay, 3
Repose in Christ, So sall Thy cair decres,
for soone sall cum that happie Iofull day,
Quhan of all dolor Thow sall find redres.
Thy Royal hart vithdraw frome pansiwenes,
And vith king Daid Lat Thy spreit aspyre ;
The lord of hosts 3our fois vill all suppres,
And send 3ow help Conforme to 3our desyre.

[Fol. 74 a.] Liwe still heirfoir in esperance alway ; 4
 Maist plesour purchest is be pryce of paine.
 Thoïs that Induirs the vinters scharp assay
 sall sie the seimlie symmer scheine againe.
 Quho sups the sour, And that vithout desdaine,
 Is vordiest to haif the sueit at vill,
 And thay that vold to thair desyr attaine
 first fix on god, And God he vill fulfill :

Quhois gracious Godheed humylie I requyre 5
 ʒow to preserwe, And all ʒour fois bait doune,
 And send ʒow lang and prosperus Impyre
 Vith ofspring, rytches, helth, and hich renoune,
 Above all kings beiring Imperiale croune
 Ay moir and moir till his eternale gloir,
 Quhairtill ʒour Godlie naturale is boune,
 Quhilk monie vordie vertews dois decoir.

[Fol. 74 b.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE THE FIRST
OF IANVAR · 1582.

Long lyf and welth vith veifair and great gloir 1
Be to thy Peirles Person euirmoir,
Perfyt precelling puissant prudent Prence,
Quhois manlie maners dois Thy mycht decoir,
Obtening praise be pruiſis past befoir
Of monie storms apaist be thy Prudence.
Ground the on God Quho suir is thy defence,
And he but dout 3our harts desyre sall send,
My lyf in pledge, or this 3eir cum till end.

The lawrer croune of glorie Infeneit 2
And palme victorius vith hich praise repleit
Thy diademe for euir sall auance.
Possessor suir of Alexanders spreit,
Thy monarchie throch all this vorld sall fleit,
And God vith grace sall gyd thy Guuernance
Cair till ourcum And all contrarius chance.
Thy fois sall fall And thow triumphand ring,
for new 3eirs gift, O maist magnanime king.

I haife no Perle, Nor Royale pretious stone, 3
Nor gift of gould, meit for thy maiestie,
Except ane treuthfull luifing hart alone,
Quhilk sall 3ow serwe maist faythfull till I die.
Thocht mycht be small, Guidwill sall last vith me :
Auance the one, The vther sall pretend
In ampill pruiſe apertlie to be kend
Vith Indeuoir moir feruent thane I dyt :
In sing this thing tak as the vidows myt.


[Fol. 75 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE THE FIRST
 OF IANVAR VITH
 PRESENTATION OF ANE
 LAWRELL TRIE FORMIT
 OF GOULD ~ .

· 1583 ·

Lamp of all laud, Resawe this laurell sing
 As mychtie Monarck And victorius king,
 To quhom God grant all erdlie guid succes :
 And lyk as thow precels in euerie thing, 4
 So Nestors zeirs thy maiestie mot ring,
 And all thy fois perpetuallie suppress.
 Abondant velth And vorschip ay Incres,
 for new zeirs gift, thy hienes to decoir, 8
 Vith my guid wiss. And thus I say no moir.

[Fol. 75 b.]

AT COMMAND OF HIS
MAIESTIE IN PRAISE
OF THE ART OF
POESIE. 

SONNET.

Laud, honor, thanks, And reuerence conding
Be to thy Pregnant qualitie diuyn,
Of science source, sueit and abundant spring,
Maist vorscipit amongs the Musis nyn. 4
My sclender skill thy gloir may not defyn,
Cheif chose of art thow Poesie but peir,
Nane may the teist bot vychts of quhik Ingyn,
Thow daintie Nectar to the Gods maist deir. 8
for lyk as Tytan in his Puissant spheir
Precels the rest vith bemes aureat,
So is thy hewenlie harmonie to heir
from suggurit lips of Poets laureat, 12
As pruif is plaine in versis quhilk ve sie
Perfyt composit be his maiestie.

[Fol. 76 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE THE DAY
OF HIS CORONATION
VITH LAURELL.

O Laureat king be Influence celest,
Renout vith Iowe supreme abowe the best,
Long may the verdeur of thy vertew spring
In 3eiris 3ing quhilk' hes so hich Increst. 4
The Croune Imperiale be thy Birth possest
Maks manifest that Thow dois rychtlic ring,
Bot 3it this vther secund Croune dois bring
Moir hich triumphe to thy Precelling gloir, 8
Deseruing now ane Doubill croune And moir.

[Fol. 76 b.]

IN NAME OF ANE
LOYALE LADIE.

My trustie hart is setlit firme and suir,
 As diamant dour, Or lyk the stabile steill,
 Rather to die than ons my fayth abTuir,
 God hes contentit my desyr so veill.
 Abowe the rest great force of luif I feill 5
 Reule in my brest for him that dois precell,
 Electit myn. No quhirle of fortouns quheill
 Treuth may doune cast, quhilk in vs both doith duell.
 Vith suggurit sop as Recent Rois dois smell
 Ewen so resemblith my maist comlie chois, 10
 My sensis all in solas sueit dois suell
 In the beholding of his face formois :
 So as the sone maks mariguld disclois,
 Luik of his vult disuails my Inwart hart,
 And quhan his Person absent from me gois, 15
 Destrest I am And closit vp vith smart.
 In euerie thing my luifing constant Part
 Ewen as the trew Penelope sall scheine.
 Cair sall I not no force of Cupids dart,
 Rycht Reuld I am be Prudent Pallas queine. 20
 Ewen as lord Phebus lyks the lawrell greine,
 Contentit so for euir I Remaine ;
 He for his daintie dame 3it suffers teine,
 Trewth of my luif Reconforts me againe.

[Fol. 77 a.] IN NAME OF SUM GUID
LADIES VPON THE VATER
OF FORTH TO ANE HONORABLE
PERSON QUHO CONWOYT
THAM TO THE SCHOIR.

Ve vyreit vichts in to lord Neptuns hands
Dois viss 3ow veill, Althocht ve be in vo ;
In great destres our dolorus state it stands
Sic faythfull freinds as 3ow to part now fro ;
Assuring 3ow quhair euir our bodies go 5
3e sall Posses the thochts of our guid mynd
And pruif sall try our part perpetuall kynd.

My Ladie treulie luifs 3ow rycht Inteir,
3owr maistres als, And all the rest now heir,
And hes vs to 3our comlines *commend* 10
Vith spedie purpose Imperfytlic pend.
The Nobile Nymphs lyks not thir vauering Iaws
That hants the valeyis And the seimlie schaws,
Nor 3it the Musis vith thair mychtie spreit
Vpon this forth hes no delyt to fleit. 15
Great difference is betuix fair Helecon
And this salt sie Quhilk seik ve saell vpon.
Our petit barge is not for Cleo drest,
for var scho heir hir Prudence var suppress.
3it ve presume In to this hamwart style 20
To 3ow thois lynis hamlie to compyle,

Desyring 3our guid freindschip to remaine
Vnto vs all ve sall acquyt againe.
Vreat from amongs the vater Nymphs on forth,
Approtching nar the cost lysis to the north, 25
At houris aucht the tuentie fyft of may,
Quhan vpvart vent the birnand torche of day.

[Fol. 77 b.]

IN PRAISE OF LUIF AT THE DESYRE
OF ANE NOBILE LADIE.

from Secret Seit And ceinter of my hart, 1
 Pen inexpert, depaint sum speitche expres
 In mychtie praise of that celestiall art
 Quhilk vordie vychts behuifs for till profes.
 Great Gods abowe And men below dois dres
 All Reuerence dew vnto thy gouldin bow,
 O lord of luif, lowing thy luiflie low.

king priams sone The Trustie troylus stout 2
 Did bind his brows about with myrtle greine :
 Achilles als cheif of the grecian rout
 Becam thy slawe for lustie Polixeine,
 And monie mo to the hes thrallit beine.
 Nane may resist thy dintis douce and kynd
 Bot sluggische sauls that laiks couragius mynd.

The Musis nyn, as Poets maks record, 3
 Ons did the link in chains of Rosis reed :
 Nymphs of Pernase accompts the for thair lord :
 Mars thow maks smyll for all his feruent feed :
 Thow Rings ourall, Thy force hes vincust deed,
 And to be schort, scripture dois condiscend
 All things in erthe Bot onlie luif hes end.

L'enwoy to the foirsaid ladie
 Quha possessit Cupid inclosit
 In ane tablat of christall.

fair luiflie dame, In quham all bontie beine,
Thy proper persone dois approwe thy mycht,
Quhilk keips incloist in rock of christall cleine
This lord of luif quho dantons euerie vycht :
Thocht he be vechtie 3it thow beirs him lycht.
Laith venus is hir bonie boy to vant,
3it gifs him liwe thy vordie brest to hant.

[Fol. 78 a.]

TO HIS AWIN MAISTRES.

Vith spreit opprest, Quhan I haid done depart 1
 from my Renownit Dian maist formose,
 Quhais companie did reconfort my hart,
 for plesours past to panse vas my repose.
 In this estate, vncertane quhat to chose,
 Dame fortoune led me solitar alon
 In to ane garth, Quhair fouth of flours vprose
 Depaint vith hews of monie pretius ston ;

Sum Rubie Reed, And Sum lyk topas scheine, 2
 Sum Iassink hewit, And sum as sapheir blew,
 In valeis fair all cled vith emerauld greine,
 Quhois blossums clein maist seimlie schaddows schew ;
 sum purpour fyn, And sum of cramsie hew,
 Sum quhyt, Sum van, broune, blae, and violat,
 Vith holsum smell my sensis to renew
 All glorious gilt in glansing aureat.

I did espy thair perfytt properteis, 3
 Rycht curabill for all contagius thing ;
 Than said I thus, " O floras tapestreis,
 Great vertew rair 3our qualiteis dois bring,
 Bot 3it, helas, no vertew sic dois spring
 Vithin 3our verdeur as may ons remeed
 The maladie of luif quhilk dois me vring
 Vith dalie dolor duynyng to the deed."

Soft vas the seson, Blomit vas the meid, 4
 APollo brycht his baneir so desplayt,
 That Eolus durst not approtche for dreid :
 Thair euerie trie agains him stuid arrayt.
 Dianas troupe mycht bathe tham vneffrayt
 In ane depurit siluer spring past by,
 Quhais christall streams maist purefeit essayt
 To sound maist sueit beneth the sproutand spray.

[Fol. 78 b.] The osile and the mawes meed great beir, 5
 Quhois suggurit throts did monie nots out bring,
 fair Philomela also did I heir,
 Quhill all the rocks did vith the Echo ring :
 And vther birdis merelie did sing
 On tender tuists about me quhair I sat,
 And sum surmonting in the air did spring
 Vith heawenlie vocis hicher eleuat.

The christall skyis vith color cleir celest 6
 Maist cleinlie glistrit sched in siluer slops :
 The bussie vies thair doucest honie drest,
 Rycht blythlie buming on the flurist crops,
 Decorit all vith daintie balmie drops,
 As perle preclair, or Proper opals fyne,
 All twinkling on the flouris tender tops,
 Quhill birnand Tytan vith his vult deuyne

Drank vp for drouthe that recent liquor sueit, 7
 Ascending in his Royal gouldine chair.
 " Helas," thocht I, " God gif I var, repleit
 Vith mycht as thow, O fyrie Phebus fair,
 Than suld I sie my ladie maist Preclair,
 Vith quham my thrallit hart dois ay remaine ;
 for heir all confort turns me vnto cair
 Be laik of hir, So that I most complaine

That tractiwe Dictane is ane souueraine cuir
for to pull bak againe the deedlie dart
from sauuage deir, Bot I sic duill Induir,
That nothing suir may eise my painfull part.
I froune, I fant, I freise, I flam, I smart,
Vpheyst vith hoip, And drounit in despair ;
The onlie Reullar of my martrit hart
Is absent now, quha may confort my cair."

[Fol. 79 a.]

IN COMMENDATIONE OF HIS
LUIFING FREIND.

At Nycht Sir Morpheus opprest 1
 Vith dreidfull dreame this hart of myn ;
 Me thoct I vas vp hichlie drest
 Amongs the mychtie Musis nyn,
 Quhair Iupiter his place possest
 Vith all the glorious gods celest.

The vatrie Neptune did I sie 2
 Vith aull statlie stalwart Mars,
 Quhom venus vith hir smyling ie
 Alluird, And did his raidge dispars :
 And Mercure als in his degrie
 Cam vith the smythe vulcanus slie.

The brycht Apollo thair did scheine 3
 Amyds tham vith his harpe deuyne :
 And litill cumlie Cupid keine
 Vith boudin Bachus set vas syn
 Besyd the christall fontan cleine,
 That Pegasus did perce I meine.

Both demie Gods And Nymphis ran, 4
 And Atropus amyds the thrang,
 Quha cuts the threid that cloto span,
 The quhilk lachesis draws out lang :
 proud Pluto als that elresche man
 Comperit vith the pastor Pan.

- The prudent puissant Pallas queine 5
 Vith gentill Iuno did I sie,
 And chast Diana cled in greine
 Quha causit Acteon to die,
 Because he haid hir nakit seine
 At bathing vith hir virgins scheine.
- [Fol. 79 b.] The frostie auld Saturnus snell 6
 Austeirlie sat amongs the rest,
 Quhois scharpe seueur resemblance fell
 Did all the heawenlie Gods molest,
 Quhois qualetie quyt did expell.
 Maist gentill Iowe the forme did tell ;
- “ Ve vill,” (sayis he), “ bring to this place 7
 Sum amiabill man discreit,
 Quhois plesand speitche And cumlie face
 May all our sour translait in suet :
 Than chose him at this instant space,
 Quho is adornd vith euerie grace ;
- And I my Egle sall drect 8
 Doune from the loftie skyis cleir,
 for to transport this man elect
 To be deificat vp heir.”
 That gracious Gods than did expect
 fair Phebus vill in this effect,
- Quho promiseit to scherse him far, 9
 In compassing this vorld about,
 Quho mycht Saturnus baill debar.
 Bot than of 3ow I haid sik dout,
 That from my sleip soon did I skar
 And feruentlie bids 3ow bewar. ♣

[Fol. 8o a.]

ANE ANSUEIR TO THE LETTER
OF ANE HONORABILL
LADIE.

Now mychtie Musis, from 3our sacred seats 1
Defound sum douceur in my barran braine,
My sclender skill And Indeuoir debeat.
O Naturall Nymphs, I pray 3ow not disdaine
To view the vigor of my viddrit vaine,
And vith sum liquor of 3our lywelie springs
Supplie at neid, And mollifie againe
My lost Ingyn, that langor ay malings.

Procelling spreits, Apollos sisters fair, 2
That plesandle vpon Pernasso sports,
Renew my versis vith 3our holsum air,
And lat me smell 3our seimlie sueit resorts ;
Confort me now that humyllie 3ow exhorts,
Prepair my purpose spedelie perfyte,
And ayd me vith 3our pithie guid reports
Ewen for hir saik that to me did Indyt.

I do presum to speik Quhair Pallas spyis, 3
Quhair grace dois grow, And vordie vichts adoirs :
Quhair Cleo serwes My pen to hir replyis.
O Gods dewyn, that in hir guidnes gloirs,
Now vith sum Prudence perce my spreit and poirs
To pleis hir courtas comlie hautie hart,
for I persawe hir suggurit styll restoirs
My Muse, dismayd vith melancolius smart.

[Fol. 80 b.] Immortall praise agmenting moir and moir 4
 To dew deseruing of 3our vertew rair,
 The laurer croune of euirlasting gloir
 Is grantit 3ow be wyse Minerua fair.
 Perll of all Praise, that on me hes don spair
 Maist vordie verse, Quhat thanks sall I resing ?
 Renownit Rose, my rym may not declair
 The gloir quhilk 3e to Helicon doith bring.

All Nymphs preclair, that hants thois blomit banks 5
 And schruds amongs the semlie schaddouit schaws,
 To 3ow, Madam, dois Rander humyll thanks,
 Quhais hich Ingyn vorschips thair sacred laws.
 Thair is No Muse 3our ladischip misknaws,
 Bot honors 3ow as Patrone principall,
 The sisters thrie 3our famus fame furthblaws,
 Sibilla sayis 3e salbe speciall.

Rycht loth I am 3our prudent spreit to griwe 6
 With prolix purpose formit Imperfyt :
 Excuse my Muse quhilk ruidlie dois Imbriwe,
 And with the luisteur of 3our color quhyt
 Annamell all my blobit dull Indyt,
 As I beliwe 3our courtassie so vill :
 Concluding thus, God giwe 3ow ay delyt,
 Lyk as my seruice salbe stedfast still :

3ours als assurit quhill my lyf prolong
 As steill Indurit forgit stif and strong.

[Fol. 81 a.]

IN COMMENDATION OF
TVO CONSTANT
LVIFERS. ♪ .

In dyuers volums haif I don reuolwe 1
 Quhow constant luif hes purchest hich commend.
 Be tym all thingis erdlie dois dissolve,
 Bot onlie luif for luif Sould haif no end.
 Quhair luifers luif till honest luif dois tend,
 Syn in effect firm fund And stabill trew,
 All vordie vychts sould schortlie condiscend
 To rander tham renoune for guerden dew.

Spreits of pernass, than pouss my pen ane space 2
 To praise Quhair praise deseruit dois abound.
 O brycht Apollo, vith thy schyning face,
 Thy harp deuynd this subiect sueit sould sound,
 That throch the heawenis hichlie mycht redound
 Sutche mychtie mater vith Immortall gloir :
 Of tuo I mein, Quhois ampill luif profound
 Be way of vertew growith moir and moir.

The nobill nature deulie to defyn 3
 In him And hir quhilk plainlie dois appeir
 I haif guidwill, Bot sclender skill of myn
 May clipse that lycht Quhilk schyns in both so cleir.
 The fyrie fyn and pretious diamant deir,
 Or perfynt perll Thair self preclair vill schaw :
 Than vith my langage neids me navayis heir
 To blaise thair praise of quhom thir lyns I draw.

[Fol. 81 b.] for fauor feruent, And for famus fame, 4
 for stedfast mynd, And vprycht vertew rair
 His comlie front may crounit be but blame
 Vith lawrell hich And Myrtle branchis fair.
 In the obtening of his luif preclair
 He compast hes In to his pregnant spreit
 Als monie vaysis vith dalie constant cair
 As vilsum vas in laborinthe of Creit.

And Scho againe of qualitie perfyt 5
 In luif elects him for hir onlie chois,
 for lyk vith lyk dois *communlie* delyt,
 So lyklichod hes so conIonit thois
 That fortouns force may not thair luif dispois,
 king Cupids craft, nor venus vanton vill,
 Minerua so dois in tham both reiois,
 Quha hes tham linkit vith hir sacred skill.

Than Mychtie Iowe, And velthie Iuno queine, 6
 3our godlie gifts vpon thir tuo Incres :
 Confound the sycht of all Inuyous eine,
 That dois desyre to sie thair luif grow les :
 Tham both auance And all thair fois suppres
 from tym to tym perpetuall to the end :
 In euerie thing grant tham ane guid succes
 To perseueir in thair begun *commend*.

Gif hich Ingyns be curius for to know 7
 The persons both quhombie my pen dois meine,
 Spy veill, And thay thair semlie selfs sall schaw
 Be luiffie blinkis of thair amorus eine :
 Thair vertew rair Or els thair beutie scheine
 May tham discrywe, Bot gif 3e 3it forway,
 Behold *Rosmarie* Spring and lustie greine,
 Bebatht vith vapor of the morning *Gray*. 🍀

[Fol. 82 a.]

TO HIS DARREST FREIND¹ ♣.

In signe of fauor stedfast still		1
vith suir guidwill	Thois lyns I send ;	
3e most amend	Quhair as I spill	
This litill bill	In meitir pend	
Vnto the end	It salbe kend	
That I pretend	vith constant part	
In Ioy and smart	for to defend	
3our grand commend	vith luifing hart.	

My luifing hart dois veill aggrie		2
Vith 3ow to bie	Quhair euir I go ;	
In veill And vo	It conforts me	
The freindschip frie	Betuix vs tuo.	
But fleing fro	thair is no mo	
Quhom I luif so	vith firm effect.	
As 3e derect	gif I say no,	
Ewen as 3our fo	than me reiect.	

Lyk as the recent rubie rois		3
Is maist formois	of flouris fair,	
So but compair	quhill lyf I lois	
3e ar my chois	for vertew rair.	
Thus I declair,	And mair and mair	
Sall on 3ow spair	Quhat in me lyis.	
As 3e dewyis	Both lait and air	
To eise 3our cair	my vill applyis.	

¹ With the exception of the first line of each stanza, the lines of this poem are divided into two parts in the MS. by means of nearly vertical bars.

As Adamant dois yrne alluir,		4
So in your cuir	I do remaine	
Without disdain,	subdewit suir,	
Ay till induir,	vnto your plaine.	
I am in pain	Gif ye refraine	
To quyt againe	my thocht synceir,	
Quhilk is Inteir,	Thocht verse be vaine,	
Vith bruisit braine	composit heir. ♀ .	

[Fol. 82 b.]

TO HIS MAISTRES ♪ .

O Rair	
Preclair	
Most fair,	
My chois,	4
Repair	
My cair	
And spair	
My lois.	8
O Rois	
formois,	
That gois	
vith sort of thois, In dians rout,	12
Suppois	
Quhat vois	
Dois clois,	
As fremmit fois, My hart about. ♪	16
Restoir	
To gloir	
My soir,	
O Deir ;	20
My roir,	
Thairfoir	
Dois schoir	
Deth neir :	24
Ewen heir	
Synceir	
I beir	
Vith cairfull cheir In sorrow still :	28
But peir	
Maist cleir	
Vpsteir	
My lyf seueur, At poynt to spill. ♪	32

[Fol. 83 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE.
SONNET. ♪

Sir, with your liwe, Navayis your grace to griwe,
 My pen procliwe Sall now Imbriwe Sum dyt
 for your delyt. Thocht Imperfyt I priwe,
 Your vertew viwe vill soon forgiwe me quyt. 4
 Sum be ane ryt, And vthers of dispyt
 Vill me Bakbyt, zit not ane myt I cair,
 for nane thay spair Quhan thay prepair to flyt :
 Blak thay call quhyt, And hes the vyt that rair 8
 Men dois declair Thair happie skair of lair.
 Sic filthie air Ay mair And mair dois spring
 from mouths maling, Inding of blissing bair,
 That in thair snair Thay ay misfaie all thing. 12
 I hing hoiping, Quhan thay vrang vring my sence,
 In prudence And defence of your my Prence.

[Fol. 83 b.]

Ane New sort of rymand rym,
 Rymand alyk in rym and rym,
 Rymd efter sort of guid Rob steine ;
 Tein is to purches Robs teine.

This Rym I form to 3our excellent grace,
 Grace gyd 3ow ay for god 3ow hes lent grace.
 Grace lent from god guwerns fra all misdeid :
 Misdeid finds grace be doing almisdeid :
 Deid dochtie done is Iustice to menteine, 5
 Menteind vith mycht thocht it do to men teine.
 Tein sould ve not thocht vickit men vold greif vs :
 Greif ws men may : Bot 3ow to greif is greifus.
 Greifus it is gif rycht be not defend ;
 Defend rycht ay, Not turnyng 3our def end. 10
 End is the but to try all men plainlie.
 Liers not cairis for to mak ane plain lie,
 Lieing als suyft thay lat ane li till flie,
 flieing as dois ane filthie litill flie ;
 flie Sir from Sic And lerne to vnderstand. 15
 Stand quhair 3e vill, firm be 3our vnder stand ;
 Stand stabill stout And kynd not contrauell.
 trauell In guid As dois the Con trauell.
 Trauell I tak to mak my rym Rymles ;
 Rymles heirfoir I sall mak my Rym les ; 20
 Less sall I rym Than in my versis former ;
 former verse dois also vith this form er.
 Errer I grant to Poets is noysum.
 Sum tym god spaird at the fluid of noy sum.

	Sum vill this rym so rusti call vaine,	25
	Vainlie proceding from my rusticall vaine ;	
	Vaine men vith vords vill heli contend,	
	Contending I do to helicon tend.	
	Tending navayis 3our grace to miscontent,	
	Content I am gif 3e vith my mis content.	30
[Fol. 84 a.]	Tentie, Sir, be, And grant not all thair asking.	
	Asking quho gains may liwe als veill as king.	
	kings rairlie sould prouockit be till anger.	
	Anger this 3ow than vill I vreit na langer.	
	Langer rym may my rymyng mak vnradie.	35
	Vnradie cocks maks men on flesche ra die.	
	Die not in duill, guid confort vndertak.	
	Tak quho vold 3ow to ewill, tham thunder tak.	
	Tak in guid part this rym quhilk I essey ;	
	Assey dois sum Quho skairs can ane as sey.	40
	Seying my chance sum tym I visie sorow ;	
	Sorow I mak to sie fortoune so row ;	
	Row as scho vill thair monie taks no sousie.	
	Sousie to laik is quho vold ane sow sie :	
	Sousie I haid quhan I cam by allaway ;	45
	vay vas rycht vilsum for kynmond tuik all away :	
	Away, Sir, vith greif, And haif compasscience.	
	Science I laik Bot 3it vold compas Science.	
	Science and Sin begins vith ane letir.	
	Hirs vold sin haif 3ow Bot 3it god sall let hir :	50
	hir perwers persuasions 3our grace dois refell.	
	fels he not fynlie quho may ane re fell.	
	fell is my fortoun And ewill ar my versis.	
	Versis I vant And vats not quhat vers is.	
	Is it not vousting vaine to say ve Men	55
	Mend may all thing by help of guid vemen ?	
	Vemen I vat vold byd vnder 3our standard	
	Hardelie, Sir, gif 3e haif ane guid stand hard.	
	Hard is my speitche Bot 3it it is no fabill.	
	fabill veill formd is sum tym effabill.	60

Effabill freinds dails frilie in freindschip;
 freindschip he finds quho sails in his freind schip.
 Schip of ane freind veill eisis euere member.
 Members veill eist ve sould thair of remember.
 Remember me And do me Not foirzeit; 65
 foirzeit I am debard at 3our foir zeit:
 Zeit ze may giwe me And sum land also;
 So thocht I laik ze do not to all so;
 [Fol. 84 b.] So in this neid perhaps I may be seik,
 Seik Sir and haill 3our help I ay beseik, 70
 Beseikand humlie the hewenlie god halie
 Halie to sie 3our grace ewenlie go dalie.
 Dalie to sie 3our grace is my disyre.
 Disyre to do veill till eschew godis yre.
 yre cheiflie owerpas at tym of dennar. 75
 Dennar is bettir than heir dog in den nar.
 Nar vord vith vord I force me to draw.
 Draw tham I rather than eit ane tod raw.
 Drawing tham albeit I seim navayis morall.
 Moir all dois disyre, And for moir ve clamor all. 80
 All sould presum treuthfull Iust to be,
 Being als charitabill as vas the Iust tobe.
 Beis bussie dois mak be thair vit honie,
 Honie is holsum to be eitin vith onie.
 Onie man sall not sie me kill monie. 85
 Monie in thair Purse may not sie mekill monie.
 Monie myrrie man moniles I heir men say.
 Say veill I vold for I wis heir mens ay.
 Ay Sir be glaid And nane 3ow may molest.
 Lest may ze this may And monie may mo lest. 90
 Molestit be all Quho luifs craftie lourking.
 Lourking god disclois And gyd 3ow veill Our king.

[Fol. 85 a.]

OF ANE FONTANE.

SONNET.

fresche fontane fair And springand cald and cleine,
 As brychtest christall cleir vith siluer ground,
 Close cled about be holsum herbis greine,
 Quhois tuynkling streames zeilds ane luiflie sound, 4
 Vith bonie birkis all vbumbrat round
 from violence of Phebus visage fair,
 Quhois smelling leifs Suawe zephyr maks rebound
 In doucest souching of his temperat air, 8
 And titan new hich flammung in his chair
 Maks gaggit erth for ardent heit to brist,
 Than passinger, quho Irkit dois repair,
 Brynt be the Son, And dryit vp vith thrist, 12
 Heir in this place thow may refreshment find
 Both be the vell, The Schaddow, And the vind.

[Fol. 85 b.]

QVADRAIN.

The hounter, hart, And hound,
furth ryds, fast rins, loud cryis,
Vith horss, Vith feit, vith sound ;
He slais, He deis, He lysis. ◡

[Fol. 86 a.] TO ECHO OF INVART
H A V I N E S.

SONNET.

O Elresche Echo, that dois schout so schill,
 Quham NARCISS luif constraneth to complaine
 Throch daill, throch vaill, throch forrest, Rock, And hill,
 In cair consumit for his cald desdaine, 4
 Supplie my speitche now till exprime my paine
 In euerie thing coequall to thy smart,
 That grewous gronyng may sum confort gaine
 Be the furthschawing of my painfull part. 8
 Sen that we sie ane boyling baill Inwart
 Behuifs to break or birst the boudin brest,
 I most relasche at last my hawie hart,
 Quhilk duilfull death doith vith hir dart arrest. 12
 So reuthfull cryis sum part my cair sall suadge
 Quhilk holdin In vold suell me in ane radge.

[Fol. 86 *b.*]

OF AMBITIOUS MEN.

SONNET.

As dryest dust—vinddrift in drouthie day—
 Quhyls lychts on lords And ladies of renoune,
 Quhyls on thair face And quhyls on thair array
 And quhyls vpon Ane kingis statlie croune, 4
 3it as it cums sum ay are bussie boune
 To cleinge it thence so that it finds no rest,
 Quhill to the erth it be againe Snipt doune : 8
 So mortall men quho dois thair mynd molest
 To be in gloir coequall vith the best,
 Thocht for ane space thay volt vith valtring vind,
 Doune to the ground thay sall againe be drest ;
 for few aloft may fortouns firmtie find, 12
 Bot ay the suyfter And moir hich thay brall,
 Moir low And suddane cums thair feirfull fall.

[Fol. 87 a.] VPONE THE PORTRAIT
OF CVPID.

SONNET.

Luif 3oung is paintit lyk ane prettie boy
 In signe that 3outh of him hes greatest cuir :
 With semblant sueit he smylith sum thing moy
 To schaw he dois be craft his sute alluir : 4
 His bodie quhyt all nakit dois Induir
 for his delyt but onie schame at all :
 His laik of sycht Also dois ws assuir
 His snapping state And Iudgement verray small : 8
 The schaft And bow quhilk both he beirs so tall
 Declairs him prompt All persons to persew :
 Thay giwe him vings hich vith the vind to brall
 Because he is so vauering and vntrew : 12
 Auld painters hes this form for luif prepaired
 To lerne ws vit quhan ve do luif regaird. ♪

[Fol. 87 b.]

OF THE QVALITEIS OF LVIF.

SONNET. ♪ .

Luif is ane aigre douce delyt and greif :
 Greif is in luif ane lustie langing lyf :
 lyf may not last Quhair luif pretends mischeif :
 Mischeif of luif is euirlasting stryf : 4
 Stryf reuling luif, than rancor raidgeis ryf :
 Ryf raidge is not, gif luifers luif abound :
 Abounding luif is scharp as scharpest knyf :
 knyf may not kill moir scharplie vith ane vound, 8
 Vound deip vith vo, And schortlie hail and sound,
 Sound syn to suell in syching sour and sueit :
 Sueit luif heirvith dois suffer monie stound,
 Stound both vith cair And confort lairge repleit : 12
 Repleit vith luif hes bein both gods and men :
 Men luif obeyis, Gods vill not luif misken.

[Fol. 88 a.]

Thir verse disschyphre rycht as I tham bind,
Or than 3e sall no perfynt sentence find.

Ane man, Ane beist, Ane plant,	
Is meid, Is Thrall, Is guid,	4
To Serwe, T' obey, To hant,	
for God, for man, for fuid.	
The bone, The flesche, The bluid,	
Dois fail, Dois feid, Dois suage,	8
Vith tym, vith cair, vaxt ruid,	
In graif, In erth, In age.	
The slawe, The knawe, The page,	
Dois schrink, Dois Drink, Dois play,	12
To serwe, To suerwe, To gage,	
Ilk vycht, Ilk nycht, Ilk day. ♣ .	

[Fol. 88 b.]

IN PRAISE OF HIS MAIESTEIS VORK.

SONNET.

Ane Sacred Sang heir Soundit is so suet
 In Gloir of God, Be Ane maist Godlie king,
 That Muse of mortall men may not be meit
 His dew deserwit lowing loud to sing. 4
 Bot thow, Iehowach, Quho dois hichest ring,
 And vith Thy Spreit His prencelie spreit dois gyd,
 Sum holie Angill from abowe most bring
 Vith heawenlie voce to spred his praisis vyd 8
 Throch all this world, Ay permanent to byd ;
 lyk as his Person in Suprem degrie
 Of royall bluid Thow hes don rycht prowyd,
 To reull vith Iustice vit And mercie frie 12
 Bot onie matche, And in to vertew best
 Vp from Pernass Clymyng thy Thron celest.

[Fol. 89 a.]

TO THE FORMER EFFECT. ANE
VTHER SONNET. ♪ .

The palme of praise And laurell of renoune,
 Be pruif obtaind, as all may plaine persawe,
 Amongs the Rubeis of thy Royall croune,
 Maks The, O Monarck, Glance abowe the lawe. 4
 The Mychtie Muse is no Subiectit Slawe
 To mundan mater, Bot vith dyt celest
 The Gloir of God Immortall thow dois crawe,
 Quho dois deteine thy Peirles spreit possess 8
 Vith heawenlie gifts of grace abowe the rest,
 Disstelling doucelie from Thy Sacred vaine.
 Quhill phebus fair in purpur Spher dois lest,
 Ay sall the vertew of Thy Blissit Braine 12
 Abound so brod that not may it distroy :
 No tym sall tyn The tym Thow dois Employ.

[Fol. 89 b.]

TO THE FORMER EFFECT. ANE
VTHER SONNET ~ .

Gyf perfyt Poet vold depaint thy pryise,
 Pryise so surpassing ewerie pregnant spreit,
 Spreit most Aspyre to Sum celest dewyise,
 Dewyise celest is in the so repleit. 4
 Repleit with prudent Saying Sad and sueit,
 Sueit Smels the Sentence of thy Sacred Muse.
 Muse, than assist me vith sum mater meit,
 Meit mychtie mater As his Muse dois wse. 8
 Vse thow my Muse that I his grace may ruse.
 Ruse may I not As he deserwes Nor nane ;
 Nane of 3ow all Bot stands agast confuse,
 Confust as I to spy his vorks ilk ane. 12
 Ilk ane he vars vithin his tender 3eirs :
 3eirs sall not vaist the gloir his 3owth vpsteirs.

[Fol. 90 a.]

TO THE FORMER EFFECT. ANE
VTHER SONNET.

Quhat neids to gilt the glansing gould maist fyne?
 Quhat neids the perfyt pretious stone to pryis?
 Quhat Stream may Strenth the recent mychtie vyne?
 Quhat foull may matche the Phenix in the skyis? 4
 Quhat styll may set out Salomon moir vyis
 Than be his prudent precepts may appeir?
 Quhat neids to speik Quhair Pruif maist plainlie tryis,
 As quho vold say Apollo Schynis cleir? 8
 I grant in deid the charbunckill is deir,
 And phebus foull, Because thay ar so rair,
 Than In lykmaner lo behold him heir
 Quho far Surmonts all vthers but compair, 12
 And nane exprim may all his praise perfyt,
 Except thay haid his awne deyn Indyt.

[Fol. 90 b.]

QVADRAIN. ♪ .

Ane king, Ane lord, Ane knycht,
Dois liwe, Dois spend, Dois strywe,
Vith rycht, Vith gloir, Vith mycht,
To ring, To game, To thrywe.

[Fol. 91 a.] .

OF TREWTH. ~

SONNET.

Treuth is the tuitche that euerie turne dois try,
 Treuth is as steill ane strong and stabill scheild,
 Treuth dois the liar hardelie defy,
 The trust of treuth is ane maist blissit beild, 4
 Treuth is victorius of all fois in feild,
 Treuth for na troubill sturtsum vill not tyir,
 Bot treuth all treuthles trifils hes reueild,
 And treuth contentis euerie trew desyir. 8
 Quhan treuth vas tryit quho deserwed the hyir
 Consorning vyn, The vemen, And the king?
 Treuth vith Immortall praise than did Impyir,
 Heirfoir of treuth I vill both say and sing 12
 That treuth my treuthfull cause hes maid preuail,
 And treuth my treuthles fois hes maid to fail.

[Fol. 91 b.]

IN PRAISE OF HIS FREINDS VORK.

SONNET.

3e laureat scholers of the Sisters nyne,
 That on the hautie forkit perness hill
 from Sacred source Soucks Science maist deuyne,
 Giwe dew commend heir to the Authors skill, 4
 Quhois guid desert my sempill speitche may spill.
 Gif I the sam presum vold to recyt,
 I langage laik, Bot 3it hes feruent vill
 Hiche till extoll his leirnit muse perfytt. 8
 Thocht ackuart 3oile beir him at dispyt,
 Quhois coustum ay agains the best is bent,
 3it sall the sueitnes of his sound indyt,
 Employed in vertew, prudent spreits content, 12
 Quhom from his 3outh I knaw vith bonteis blist.
 Lat vthers praise his volum as thay list.

[Fol. 92 a.]

OF ANE SYMMER HOUS.

Thow bonie bour, obumbrat all vith bews, 1
 Quhairin my maistres vmquhyll did delyt,
 Quhan flouris fair of monie heawenlie hews
 Decorit all thy plesand pairts perfyt,
 Thow may lament And I vith duill Indyt
 for laik of hir quham now, alace, we lois :
 for I reiosit in hir color quhyt,
 And be the same Thow semet moir formois.

Quhat Nympe or Dian Sall posses the now, 2
 O Plesand place so desolat alon ?
 Thy leifs dois fead And all thy branchis bow
 for verray hawie sorrow, I suppon,
 Because thy ladie far is from the gon,
 My solas cheiflie, And thy gloir also ;
 As ring quhilk lossit hes the pretious ston,
 So thow dois stand, And I am vext vith vo.

The lywelie luisteur of hir vult deuyn, 3
 The quhilk I lang maist ernistlie to sie,
 Vold schortlie eis this hawie hart of myn,
 That for hir absence dois sic dolor drie :
 And thow, o bour, maist blissit vold thow bie,
 Gif thow hir presens mycht InIoy againe.
 God grant me grace that happie hour to sie
 Quhan I in the vith hir may blyth remaine.

Thy branchis bair, that now so viddrit beine, 4
Sall than reuert fresche flurissit and fair,
And all thy feadit leifis grow sall greine, .
Quhair chirming birdis myrthfull sall repair ;
Than temperat salbie the celest air
for fauor of this lustie ladie brycht ;
Syn I hir awn salbie, Denud of cair
In spyng of so sueit ane semlie sycht.

[Fol. 92 b.]

FOR CONFIRMING OF ANE
FAITHFULL PROMEIS.

SONNET.

The suelling sie sall first rewert in fyre,
 And mollifeit salbie ilk dourest stone,
 The erth abowe the heawenis sall Impyre,
 Of sone And mone the lycht sall als be gone, 4
 3ea, godis vorks decay sall euerie one,
 Befoir that I the sacred oth repent,
 Maist firmlie meid to 3ow my luif alone
 Vith fixit faith, And euir salbie bent 8
 As plesith 3ow to stand alway content.
 O onlie reuler of my trustie hart,
 So deip 3e beine vithin the sam Imprent,
 That non bot 3ow may occupie that part. 12
 Och vold to god I mycht be pruf explaine
 My Inwart treuth quhilk constant sall remaine.

[Fol. 93 a.]

TO HIS WEILBELOWIT COWSIN
AND LUIFING FREIND.

Gif fauor firm may faythfull freindschip find, 1
 My luifing hart of 3ow deseruith so :
 Gif kynred constant kyndnes may vpbind,
 God hes apoyint the sam betuix ws tuo :
 Gif trustie promeis both in veill and vo
 Of amitie may mak ane mutuall luif,
 Than certanlie quhair euir our bodeis go
 Our mynds heirfro vill In navayis remuif.

Gif equall age, form, fortoune, and degrie 2
 Of 3ow and me Agment may our guidwill,
 We most fulfill than be ane suir decrie
 Of nature frie Ane stabill fauor still.
 In signe this bill I haif now send 3ow till
 Vith sclender skill for to declair my mynd
 Heirto Inclynd, And or I freindschip spill
 Deth sall me kill Gif 3e againe be kynd.

[Fol. 93 *b*.]

OF THE SIGNIFICATION OF COLORS.

SONNET.

The color reed of hardiment is sing :
 And quhyt ane lyf vnspottit dois declair :
 Greine schaws that confort in the hart dois spring :
 The purpur luif : Blak stedfastnes and cair : 4
 Broune bourdsum is : And brycht Incarnat fair
 In honest deling takith ay delyt :
 And glansing cleir columbie maist preclair
 Presents ane Royall courtassie perfyt : 8
 The blew is trew, And sanguine hew dispyt :
 Orange content : And gray dois hoip to speid :
 The tannie lykith craft and to Bakbyt :
 And blaiknit zallow is forsaikin veid. 12
 Quhan I this sonnet of thir hews did mak,
 for my estate, thocht I, aggreis the blak.

[Fol. 94 a.]

ANE REPLY TO ANE LETTIR DERECT
FROM HIS VEILBELOUIT COUSIN.

As dewie drops distels in drowthie day 1
 On vallowit veids all viddrit vith the vind,
 That syn vith sauorus sop dois sprout on spray,
 Quhill nymphis fair vith tham doith garlands bind :
 Rycht so 3our firm effection quhilk I find
 My emptiwe vaine doith varp vith nectar full,
 And valkith vp my Muse that erst vas dull.

for sen 3e souck Ambrosiane liquor sueit 2
 from sacred source of the Aonian band,
 My pansiwe spreit vith plesour is repleit,
 And poussith me to tak my pen in hand,
 first for to thank 3ow that dois stabill stand
 In amitie my guidwill to requyt,
 Syn for to praise 3ow for 3our suggurit dyt.

On pindo mont Althocht I do not hant, 3
 3it spair I not to rym this ruid reply :
 Bot 3e vith vorschip may 3our self awant,
 Quho dalie dois that peirles pean spy,
 Quho may arrouse 3our brains, thocht thay var dry,
 Vith the pegasien siluer celest spring,
 Quhan solitar I most my wersis sing.

The lord of Delos do your dyt decoir, 4
 And mychtie Minerwe mot your muse amend :
 The Thespian Rout vith science you restoir,
 And Suet Polymnia hich your harp vpbend
 Abowe the vell Castalia till ascend
 Amyds the sisters of pernasso scheine :
 Apollo Syn you croun vith laurell greine.

[Fol. 94 b.]

TUITCHING THE COMMODITIE
OF TROWBILL.

SONNET.

Be fyrie flam the glansing gould is dycht,
 Be turnyng toyll teyld is the fertill ground :
 So paine And troubill maks the vofull vycht
 from vickit vyce in vertew till abound. 4
 The mychtie maker of this mapamound
 hes for this cause preordinit expres
 Sum visitation to saif suir and sound
 His chosine childrine : lyk as I confes 8
 My pairt heirof, And thanks him not the les
 In deipest dolor of my great annoy
 Than gif I haid maist prosperus succes :
 for veill I vat he vill me not distroy, 12
 Bot suir I hoip in till his grace celest
 That all occurs vnto me for the best.

[Fol. 95 a.]

TO HIS FAITHFVLL AND
WEILWILLING FREIND. ♣
HVICTAIN.

Thocht fickill fortoune froune vith furious face,
In euerie cace I sall your freind remaine,
Than but desdaine, Sen I do suir Imbrace
Guidwill all space, Be constant kynd againe. 4
No ioy Nor paine Nor absence may constraine
Me to refraine from this my freindlie vow.
As turtill dow, Quhan that hir maik is slaine,
So I complaine to laik the sycht of you. ♣ 8

[Fol. 95 b.]

OF FIDELITIE.

SONNET. 

fors of firm faith No fortune may confound,
 for fidell faith is of itself so fair,
 That faithfullie but spot it dois abound,
 As Armein dois from filthines repair, 4
 preseruing so hir fynnest furring clair
 Of euerie tasche, that scho dois rather chois
 The duilfull death than ons hir bodie spair
 Quhair scho hir cumlie color quhyt may lois. 8
 The dourest nails dois not so suirlie clois
 Tuo hardnit buirds conIonit both in one,
 As faythfull freinds be faith affixit gois,
 Quhan mutuallie thay do thair faith dispone : 12
 3ea, in guid faith my faith in dout dois stand
 Gif death it self may break ane faithfull band.

[Fol. 96 a.]

TO HIS MAISTRES.
DI3HUICTAIN.

That vofull hour quhan I 3our presence left,
 Thocht 3e estemd the sam bot to depart,
 3it moir to me it bein, Quhois spreits vas reft
 from all the syntirs of my troublit hart. 4
 I neuir 3it did find sic ioy Inwart
 Be presence suetit, Quhilk peirles did me pleis,
 As absence now vith scharpest schours of smart
 Ten thousand vayis dois moir my mynd miseis. 8
 As fyrie vod in feruent flamme dois bleis,
 Consumit am I so vith thochtfull cair,
 And laiking 3ow, Quha may my murnyng meis,
 Ay duyning dies in dalie deip dispair. 12
 O paragon of pulchritude preclair,
 Quhais beutie both my bliss and baill hes bred,
 lat ons thy seruant sie thy visage fair
 Tormentit heir vithin my restles bed, 16
 So lyf or death than sall I suirlye knaw,
 Ewen as 3our breath the oracle doith blaw.

[Fol. 96 b.]

OF AMITIE. ♪

SONNET.

Quhat solas is so sound sinceir and sueit
 As freindschip flowing from effection frie?
 Quhat mundane myrth may man obtein so meit
 As sutche guid hap to find for his supplie? 4
 for freindis tuo, quhois nature dois aggrie,
 Ar lyk vyn branchis linkit growand greine
 About the stoupis of that kyndlie trie,
 Quhilk luifinglie againe dois tham susteine. 8
 Quhan Nobill Nisus creuallie haid seine
 His captiwe freind in dainger schord to die,
 for feruent luif his courage grew so keine
 Oft than he cryid, "conwert 3our glawe in me," 12
 Syn facht to deed, And, quhan he mycht no moir,
 fell on his freind, Quhom so he luift befoir.

[Fol. 97 *a.*]

QVADRAIN.

The bird, The fische, The trie,
Dois flie, Dois suym, Dois stand,
With vings, With fyns, Rycht hie,
In air, In sie, In land. ♪

[Fol. 97 *b.*]

OF CHASTITIE.

SONNET.

O cumlie celest chastitie preclair,
 Quhilk hich exaltit in the heawens dois ring,
 To Quhat sall I thy vertew great compair?
 No charbunckill Nor vther Erthlie thing 4
 Dois not as thow sic pretious beutie bring:
 The Phenix onlie or the vermell Rois
 Maist rycht resemblith to thy grace conding;
 The one is rair, The vther maist formois. 8
 for as the Rois of flouris all the chois
 Maist semlie sproutith from the scharpest thorne,
 So thow (I dout not) dois vith paine Inclois
 All sort of thois be quhom thy blis is borne; 12
 Quhilk sort now rair As Phenix fair is seine,
 And thingis rair of greatest valeur beine.

[Fol. 98 a.]

OF ANE SALUTATION OF ANE
HOST TO HIS HOSTES.

SONNET. —

Guid day, madam, vith humyll thanks also,
 That me vnto 3our ludgeing lairge did gyd.
 3ea, skairs I knew quhan I thairin did go
 Quhair I sould vend, the vallis var so vyd. 4
 Thocht than I slippit quhan 3e bad me byd,
 Excuisse my part, the falt vas not in me :
 3our pathed pathment meid my paessis slyd,
 That I vas forst to bow vpon my kne. 8
 Bot 3it I thank 3ow of 3our ludgeing frie,
 I grant in deid 3e hold ane oppine port,
 Bot inexpert I am to suym the sie
 Quhilk flows on bordor of 3our brod resort, 12
 Quhairin I vat is furnissing but dout
 To serwe the turck And all his camp about.

[Fol. 98 b.]

THE ANSUIR OF THE FOIRSAID
HOSTES. ♪

SONNET.

3our feruent folische furreour far feils,
 Quho for 3our herbrie meid so meikill beir,
 Be feckles tratils of his trifling teils
 I thocht 3our tryn sould haif cum greater heir. 4
 None sutche as 3ow sould to my palice speir
 Quho may be eisit soon in smallest hall,
 3our sthomack seruith bot for sempill cheir,
 I 3ow againe sall not to banket call. 8
 Quhan on 3our kneis for foibilnes 3e fall,
 3e say my pathed pathment meid 3ow slyd,
 Bot laik of boldnes on the sam to brall
 Meid 3ow to slip : 3e haid no strenth to byd. 12
 Heirfoir 3our pithles person to repois
 Tak my bak chalmer for 3our guckit nois.

[Fol. 99 a.]

OF THE ASSAULTIS OF LUIË.

SONNET.

The deedlie dolor quhilk I do Induir
 So dois combuir my bodie all in baill,
 That I laik hail And may find no recuir,
 Sic sorrow suir so soir dois me assaill. 4
 In vaill and daill all fredome dois me fail,
 In seis I saill Schersing remeid thairfoir,
 Bot moir And moir My vois I do beuail,
 No vattir pail may quenche my flammes soir. 8
 My reuthfull roir maist humyllie dois Imploir
 The mychtie gloir of the bold blindit boy,
 Quhois dart of noy my death dois dalie schoir,
 As bullering boir me brewelie till distroy, 12
 Och, ons sic ioy to grant me or I die,
 That paine I drie may pleis my ladie frie.

[Fol. 99 6.]

OF DETH.

SONNET.

Sen that our saull of deuyne mater meid
 Is closit captiwe in our corps of cair,
 Quhilk, formd of erth, vnto the erth dois leid
 The sammyng spreit as in ane goulf or snair, 4
 O plesand death, Quho onlie dois prepair
 The fatall key this preson to disclois,
 Our saull vpsending to the heawen preclair,
 Thow art great confort to all sort of thois 8
 Quho in celestially thingis dois reiois.
 O verray deir thy deidlie dart sould bie,
 for frie from paine to endles suir repos
 Thow dois ws bring, Thocht we lyk not to sie 12
 The frownyng of thy dririe visage pall,
 Quhilk ay approtchis dalie to ws all .

[Fol. 100 a.]

QVADRAIN. 

The heawen, The erth, The hell,
Is fair, Is Rytche, Is ewill,
To bie, To sie, To dwell,
Vith God, Vith man, Vith dewill.

[Fol. 100 b.]

ANE LITERALL SONNET.

Dull dolor dalie dois delyt destroy,
 Vill vantith vit vaist vorn vith vickit vo,
 Cair cankert causith confortles conwoy,
 Seueir sad sorrow scharplie schoris so. 4
 My myrthles mynd may meruell monie mo,
 Promp peirles proper plesand perll preclair,
 fair fremmit freind, firm fellest frownyng fo.
 Rythche¹ rubie rycht renownit royall rair, 8
 Send succor soone, so suadge sall sourest sair,
 Grant griwous gronyng gracious guerdon guid,
 for fauor flowing from fresche faces fair
 Restorit rychtlie restles rancor ruid, 12
 Bot beutie breeding bittir boudin baill
 Dois dalie deedlie duynyng dartis daill.

¹ MS. *sic.*

[Fol. 101 a.]

OF ANE CERTANE COURTEOUR.

QUADRAIN.

E CONUERSO.

Vit but veals vith vertew but vyce
He doith posses, now all may persawe.
Sit sall he still suir nocht semyng nyce ;
Sie may ze him trew nocht leing knawe.

[Fol. 101 b.]

OF ANE THOCHTLES AND FRIE
HART FROM VORLIDLIE CAIR.

SONNET.

Thocht I in cauldest Caucasus did duell,
 Or quhair the son maist feruentlie dois scheine,
 Or vith veyld beists of Libia maist fell,
 3it in ane vprycht conscience and cleine, 4
 Not farder vexit bot vith luif I meine
 Of my renownit ladie vyis and fair,
 I former hassard harmles mycht susteine,
 for giltles hart suir varrand is from cair. 8
 Ane giltles hart vith Tygers may repair,
 Ane giltles hart may all assauts Induir,
 Ane giltles hart triumphith euirmair
 Abowe all thing that vold the sam InIuir, 12
 Ane giltles hart possessit bot vith luif
 Is suir as Rock that storms may not remuif.

[Fol. 102 a.]

IN GOING TO HIS LUIF.

SONNET.

O siluer hornit Diane, nyctis queine,
 Quha for to kis Endimeon did descend,
 Gif *flamme* of luif thow haid don than susteine,
 As I do now that instant dois pretend 4
 T' embrasse my luif, Not villing to be kend,
 With mistie vaill thow vold obscur thy face
 for reuth of me that dois sic trauell spend.
 And finding now this vissit grant of grace, 8
 Bot lett it be thy borrowit lycht alace,
 I staying stand in feir for to be seine,
 Sen yndling eine Inwirons all this place,
 Quhois cursit mouths ay to defame dois meine. 12
 Bot nether thay Nor 3it thy schyning cleir
 May cause appeir my secret luif synceir.

[Fol. 102 b.]

OF ANE POET.

SONNET.

Thocht schollers of Caliope attaine
 To douce Indyt, it drawith dour decay,
 for quhan sic rage rings in thair restles braine,
 Thair spreit perturbit may not sport nor play ; 4
 All vorldlie velth als from tham slyds away,
 Ay thay ar pur And dois Induir desdaine,
 for thocht thay paine thair self both nycht and day,
 perfume of candill is thair greatest gaine. 8
 All solitar and sad thay do remaine
 Vith feruent furie for to flie aloft,
 Syn for to pen thair purpois prompt and plaine
 Both to and fro thay pouse the tabill oft, 12
 And byts thair nails, And vreyis thair fingers vrang,
 To thraw thair versis ether schort or lang.

[Fol. 103 a.] AGAINE OF ANE POET.

SONNET. ~

O ze quhois blissit brows both circuat beine
 Vith greine triumphall laurell fresche and fair,
 Quhois suggurit lips sueit celest liquor cleine
 Distels also vpon pernass preclair, 4
 Quho sups the sacred Nectar but compair
 And drinks the doucest Ambrose maist deuyne,
 Quho fouth of langage laiks not to declair
 The curious knowlege of 3our hich Ingyn, 8
 Thocht velth ze vant, 3it vorschip dois Inclyn
 for guerdon dew vnto 3our guid desert.
 3our paine is plesour, And 3our plesour syn
 Pretends to praise be giltit pen expert, 12
 Expert and douce ze varpe 3our vordie verse,
 And frilie flows in 3our maist sound reherse.

[Fol. 103 b.]

TO FAME.

SONNET.

The greatest soucie nixt eternall gloir,
 Quhartill Ilk nobill nature sould pretend,
 Is that guid name thair doings may decoir,
 Quhan that the parks hes sponne thair fatall end. 4
 O famus fame, than grant me guid commend
 fra tym my vofull veirie dayis be past,
 for veill I vat bot trauell lost I spend
 To craue it now quhill this my lyf doith last, 8
 Because so monie bittir bailful blast
 from mouths maling maliciouslie brists out,
 That but regard our guid desert thay cast
 Doune in the dust, And wreyis it vrang about. 12
 heirfoir, O fame, reserwe for me guid name,
 And giwe tham schame, Quho speikith to my blame.

[Fol. 104 a.]

TO HIS MAIESTIE VITH PRESENTATION
OF THIS VOLUME.

SONNET.

All vorldlie velth that onie hart may wis,	
Helth and Renoune, vith eurlasting Gloir,	
Vnto 3our Grace I Represent vith this,	
Quhilk of 3our Gracious bontie, Sir, decoir.	4
3our praise Immortall salbie meikill moir,	
My sempill gift auancing be 3our mycht,	
Than thois quho gains the glancing gould in stoir	
Vith great contentment to thair blindit sycht.	8
Accept guid vill : Guidwill 3e vey nocht lycht,	
So in the coustom of 3our Royall hart	
3our maiestie vill think it Reson rycht	
My trew Guidwill to tak in to guid part,	12
for as 3our vit deuyne is and profound,	
So in all meiknes dois 3our grace abound.	

[Fol. 110 a.]

ANE SCHERSING OVT OF
TREW FELICITIE.

[Fol. 111 a] Quhan verreyt I vas vith vreting of verse,
 And lang tym haid musit my metir till mend,
 Profoundlie perturbit, paine throch did me perse,
 Sen sentenles saying so schortlie var send
 Vith rawing ruid rakles roch railling reherse 5
 To ane prence preclair peirles Improperlie pend.
 Syn said I, " sic scribling Quhy sould I so scherse ?
 Sum purpois mair prudent var meit till intend."
 So I papir And pen again spedelie tuk,
 Not, Sir, till vneis 3ow, 10
 Bot mening to meis 3ow,
 Vith feir to displeis 3ow,
 Beginnyng this buik.

THE PROLOG  .

fair vranie, the mychtie muse celest,
 Me thocht appirit in my truiblit rest
 Maist miscontent, And did me reprehend
 for pithles poems to my prence so pend.
 "Thy ryms," (Sayis scho), "ar resonles and ruid, 5
 Syn vith no constant sentence dois conclud.
 Quhow dar thou than sic dytment dull derect
 To my renownit scholer cheif elect?
 Beliwis thou his godlie blissit braine
 Vill tak delyt of thy fantastick vaine, 10
 Quhilk hes sic fectles friuolteis don fram
 That skairse his grace vill gaze vpon the sam?
 And gif his hienes ons thy lynes reiect,
 Ilk ane about sall giwe the monie gect :
 [Fol. 111 b.] from hand till hand thy minschit metir meed 15
 Than sall be catchit full of fortouns feed,
 And all sall say thou hes misspent thy time
 In ruid rehearsall of ane raggit rym :
 So thou thy thanks and trauels both sall tyn,
 furtschawing dulnes of thy basse Ingyn. 20
 Bot gif thou haid my heawenlie counsell socht,
 Thou sould vnto his maiestie haif brocht
 Sum sentence sad compoist in statlie style,
 As I haif causit cunnyng men compyle."
 "Helas, Madam," said I, "my spreit ze perse 25
 Vith dolor deip be zour extreme reherse.
 The onlie cause quhilk meed me to compois
 To zow Inteirlie sall I now disclois.
 Above all thingis erdlie being bent
 His celcitude synceirlie to content, 30

I lang reuoluit in my secret thoct
 Quhow my desyre mycht till effect be brocht ;
 Quhilk sen my pouer mycht navayis furthschaw,
 I tuik conceit at leist sum lyns to draw
 As I best could, that his maist sacred skill 35
 ʒit mycht consawe ane part of my guidwill.
 And this I humylie in my mynd deid meine,
 Not for na vordie vark that in me beine,
 Bot traisting suir his kinglie courtas hart
 My Indeuoir vold tak in to guid part, 40
 As Artaxerces kyndlie did resawe
 Handfull of vattir quhilk the puir man gawe,
 Or that renownit mychtie thankfull king
 The radische ruit quhilk on did till him bring ;
 for prencelie spreits regards the Inwart thoct 45
 And not the valeur of the present brocht,
 So that thair gloir awansit moir dois ring
 Be veill accepting of ane sempill thing,
 [Fol. 112 a.] propynit frilie from ane ʒelus hart,
 Than gouldin gifts estemd be greattest part : 50
 for he quho of his small thing gifis all
 Sould be accompt als vordie liberall
 As thay quho of thair great abundant Stoir
 Bestows ane part : So I quho hes no moir
 Bot litill leirning hes don it prepair 55
 With nales feruent And continewall cair
 Than sort of thois quho distributs at vill
 King Cresus pois Or queine Mineruas skill :
 for I hawe scherst all hirms of my Ingyn
 Vith quhat I mycht or could for to propyn 60
 The sam maist humilie to My natiwe king,
 In quhom all royall gratitud dois spring.
 Quhy do ʒe than, helas, vith reuthles teine
 My mynd manase quhilk dois maist meiklie meine ?
 No vonder thoct I vexit be vith vo, 65
 Sen that ʒour speitche seueirlie schoirs me so.
 I soucie litill all my trauels lost,
 And cairis no thing for tanting Momus bost,

Bot all my greif is gif my king reiect
 My sempill versis to his grace derect ; 70
 Quhairin 3our counsell I haid don desyre,
 Var nocht I durst navayis so hich aspyre ;
 3our curious cunning And my sempill spreit
 To correspond me thocht vas navayis meit,
 I dark as nycht, And 3e as tynkling star 75
 Or phebus brycht Surmonting me als far.
 Bot now sen I 3our glorie great dois sie,
 Of pitie spair my pansiwe spreit supplie
 for till eschew his maiesteis desdaine,
 Quhilk vold perplex me vith profoundest paine. 80
 Ten thowsand tyms I rather burne my buik
 Than ons deserwe his miscontentit luik.”
 [Fol. 112 b.] for Iust excuse Quhan I thir vordis spak,
 The mychtie Muse than did this ansuir mak :
 “Sen thow declairit hes the verray trewth, 85
 I quyt thy mis And of thy cause hes reuth,
 Not doutting bot his excellence preclair
 Sall na les mercie on thy mateir Spair,
 for thow reclams to his maist prencelie Spreit,
 Quhilk vill appaise thy hoip in euerie quheit ; 90
 To quhois correction giwe thy former buik,
 Quhilk be Inspection of his luifing luik
 In euerie blob sall beutifeit appeir,
 As Tytan fair maks Scinthea Scheine cleir.
 And gif thow vold his celcitude content, 95
 Now schers sum sacred Subiect till Inuent
 But all delay ; Althocht thy Skill be small
 God vill the help gif for his grace thow call,
 Quhois maikles mycht may mak thy spreit to pas
 Aloft abowe the forkit hich pernas. 100
 Go to and scharp than all thy sensis blont,
 Contending ons to clym the holie mont.”
 Thus I awalkit, And did so pretend
 To pleis My Godlie king, Quhom god defend.

[Fol. 113 *b*.]

THE SVMME OF
THIS VORK.

As litill lark Althocht hir vings be small
 Dois hich presume to mont vp in the air,
 So vold I flie Bot 3it I feir ane fall.
 Hoip bids mak to, "Stand still," sayis dull dispair,
 3it clym I sall, But not vith mundan cair 5
 for gaine of gould Or onie vorldlie gloir.
 I vill ascend the vay to lyf preclair,
 And first vill help of Charetie Imploir,
 Nixt be the fair humiliteis guid loir
 My course to labor sall drectlie tend, 10
 Syn veretie and constance sall restoir
 Me frie of vyce : Than think I weill to end,
 for quhan experience hes me teitchit plaine,
 Be hoip I sall felicitie attaine.
 This is the summe that I intend to dyt, 15
 God grant me grace to bind it vp perfyt.

[Fol. 114 a.]

THE MATEIR.

My sempill pen, Quhilk heirtofoir did sport, 1
 Sprent vp vith speid, prepar the to report
 Mair pithie purpois prudent and perfyt.
 His maiestie vill the preserwe from tort :
 Than vnder schaddow of his vings resort,
 And Indeuoir his hienes to delyt,
 for quhois guid plesour now awance thy dyt
 Vith sum sentencius mychtie mateir meit,
 To be reuisit vith his pregnant spreit.

I pas from ballads of poetick braine, 2
 And from fantastick facill sayings vaine,
 from Sonets als, And euerie friuoll verse ;
 Both myrrie ryms And roundels I desdaine.
 Sum Semlie Subiect sueitlie till explaine
 Vith Holie Daud Instantlie I scherse :
 Than, Sone of Daud, help my ruid reherse,
 And vith thy Sacred spreit My spreit Inspyre,
 Quhilk thow send doune in touns of flammung fyre.

[Fol. 114 b.] In this maist plesand spring tym of the 3eir, 3
 Quhan euerie branche all blomit dois appeir
 Vith lustie leifis greine And blossoms quhyt,
 Now quhan the birds on bussis maks sic beir,
 And purifeit is the firmament maist cleir,
 And all the ground annamelit perfyt
 Vith holsum herbs And flouris of delyt,
 Now quhan Apollo brycht dois vp ascend,
 To scherse out trew felicitie I tend.

Soon be Aurora haid the heawens ourcled 4
 With celest air from blak Nocturna sched
 Throch percing purpur barmkin of the sky,
 To this effect I bownit from my bed,
 And me preparing thence drectlie sped
 Quhair this foirsaid felicitie did ly,
 Quhilk place precelling quhan my eis did spy,
 Maist bent I vas vith ane deliberat hart
 for to persew hir presence in that part,

Quhilk circuat vas vith christaline preclair, 5
 Gilt all vith gould, And glansand vonder fair
 Amyds ane plaine depaint vith emeraud greine,
 Quhair flora valkit in the temperat air
 In syndrie hewis recent brycht and rair,
 Cled in hir cleir And cumlie vestment cleine,
 The quhilk all balmie browdrit mycht be seine,
 Braid busching out, And vith parfume repleit
 As synomom, Ciuet, Or Amber sueit.

[Fol. 115 a.] fresche fontans sprang beneth the christall vall, 6
 Quhilk be appirans Paradice I call,
 And throche the sam transparant did appeir
 Both fruitfull treis, And tender plantis tall,
 And euerie flour and herb both great and small.
 The port vas keipit of this clostuir cleir
 Be the chast virgin Charitie synceir,
 Quha audience gawe vith visage fair and meik,
 Quhan so to hir I did this purpois speik.

“ O lustie ladie, I inlaik the loir 7
 Thy dew deseruit vertew to decoir,
 Quhais persone percis euerie godlie spreit,
 Quha dois conduct ws till eternall gloir,
 Quha rings renounit endles euirmoir.
 Quhow sall my speitch salute thy semblance sueit,
 O heawenlie dam, vith holines repleit?
 Blist splendor brycht thy beutie dois dispars,
 Repouser both of auld Saturn And mars.

"Thocht I vith touns of men And angels spak, 8
 Nocht haifing 3ow I var als far to lak
 As sounding brase Quhilk hes no toyne perfynt,
 Or cymball bois that dois bot tinkling mak :
 Thocht all my guids I to the pur did suak,
 But 3ow it not auails to me ane myt :
 Thocht all I knew And prophesie could dyt,
 3ea, and be faith mycht mychtie montans muif,
 3it vas I no-thing gif I laik 3our luif.

[Fol. 115 b.] "3our luif is courtas godlie and synceir, 9
 3our luif from all Inwy is purgit cleir,
 3our luif is not prouockit to desdaine,
 3our luif in suffering long dois perseweir,
 3our luif reiosis to sie treuth appeir,
 3our holie luif from anger dois refraine,
 3our luif not seikith out 3our proper gaine,
 3our luif in meiknes all things dois Induir,
 3our luif belewes veill and hoipis suir :

"3our luif, Madam, dois neur fall away, 10
 Thocht touns do cease And propheseis decay.
 faith, Hoip, And 3e now Instantlie dois ring,
 Bot 3e ar cheifest of the thrie I say :
 Thay both sall end Bot 3e sall last for ay.
 3our onlie luif And blissing may me bring
 Vp hich till heauen to god eternall king,
 The flamme of luif, Quharfra 3e do proceid ;
 And quhom bot 3ow I may not knaw indeid.

"long haif I beine beraweist vith desyre 11
 for to persawe 3our presence and Impyre :
 long vishit I inspection of this place :
 far haif I past and craifs no vther byre
 Bot heir till entir, Quhilk I do requyre
 In to maist humill maner at 3our grace,
 Imploring oft the fauor of 3our face,
 That I may sycht this plesand part abroad,
 Perfynt proceding from the hiest God.

- [Fol. 116 a.] “ for sen that ze his tender dochter deir
 Apoyintit is for proper portar heir,
 The sam but dout maist suirlie is deuyne,
 The quhilk also apertlie dois appeir
 Be lustie luisteur of the vallis cleir,
 Transending far my foibill dull Ingyn.
 Of courtassie vnto my sute Inclyn,
 That be this passage in I may repair
 To scherse out firm felicitie maist fair. 12
- “ My zelus hart hir absence dois lament,
 Hir for to sie my branis all ar bent 13
 In hir maist peirles palice of commend ;
 Hir figure deip is in my brest Imprint,
 No thing bot scho my thochtis may content,
 To hir alon dois all my trauels tend ;
 And sen heirin scho dois hir plesours spend,
 In all delyt duelling both nycht and day,
 O semlie virgin, Spair me patent vay.
- “ And I awow sall euir stedfast still 14
 till recognose thy fauor and guidwill
 Vith humyll seruice suir at thy command,
 And neuir sall my part Ingraitlie spill ;
 Gif plesith the my ardent sute fulfill,
 I salbie oblist vith perpetuall band,
 Thy subiect man, quhill I may gang or stand,
 And vith my verse And prois in euerie thing
 Thy praise Immortall I sall say and sing.”
- Fol. 116 b.] Quhan I haid so accomlist my request, 15
 The godlie maede douce Charitie degest,
 Vith pitie perst in part quhair scho did stand,
 No longer vold hir comlines arrest,
 Bot soone awanst hir self vith visage trest,
 And cacht me hartlie vith hir tender hand
 In signe that scho contentit of my band,
 Syn me recueillit vith ane courtas kis,
 And luifinglie to me pronuncit this.

- “ My trustie freind, thow velcum art to me, 16
 And I reiois thy courage for to sie
 So bent to pas in to this painfull pairt.
 Be veill assuird thow sall hawe my supplie,
 And dalie prayers for to confort the,
 That schrink of sorrow nether suerwe nor smart
 The Interpryse of thy magnanime hart,
 Quhilk of ane nobill nature dois appeir,
 Sen it dois pouse and animat the heir.
- “ Thir proper ports to all ar patent plaine, 17
 Al tendith heir felicitie to gaine,
 All suts to sie hir semlie visage fair,
 3it nane resortis quhair scho dois remaine
 Except be trauell, deligence, and paine,
 for scho in to hir palice dois repair,
 As vermell rois maist fragrant and preclair
 Vith thornis scharp Incloissit round about,
 Quhilk all desyrs Bot few vill pull it out.
- [Fol. 117 a.] “ Tuo forkit pathes heir thow may persawe, 18
 The one quhair of I counsell the to lawe ;
 Thocht it hawe ampill port and passage plaine,
 It ledith strecht to the Infernall grawe :
 This vther rod drectlie sall the hawe,
 Quhair thow may fair felicitie Attaine,
 Bot in the sam first thow most suffer paine :
 Thy paine at last sall plesour syn procurir,
 The one vill pas, the vther ay Induir.
- “ It is ane dour And Rycht difficill vay, 19
 So vexing all that dois the sam assay,
 Quhill multituds ar forsit to retein,
 Quhois pithles spreits for dolor dois decay
 And feible feilzeis at the first effray,
 So that thay lois felicitie synceir,
 for to the end thay may not perseueir,
 Bot bak thay bend Quhowsoon thay torment find,
 As feckles caff hence tossed vith the vind.

"Thay place thair hand the pithie pleuch to steir, 20
 Syn luiks behind tham as ane tilar sueir,
 Thay luif no laws Bot sic as lyks thair lust,
 Bawld ar thay not Althocht thay brag and beir,
 Thay dar not saill Bot quhan the sky is cleir,
 Thair sensuall sensis may of no thing gust
 Bot present eis, Quhilk maks tham be outthrust
 from plesand palice of perfyt repois,
 Quhair hants the firm felicitie formois.

[Fol. 117 b.] "Quho dois in doubill dailling tak delyt, 21
 Quho hes thair hart fulfillit vith dispyt,
 Quho vnto Bachus Sacrifice dois mak,
 Quho lyks the luif of ladie venus quhyt,
 Quho knows no God Bot gould, and dois bakbyt,
 Quho Seruing Mars vill limit lawis vrak,
 All sic I say adrich dois draw abak
 And may navayis the narrow rod ascend :
 To plutos doungeon dounwart all thay tend.

"It is the bontie of ane mychtie spreit, 22
 Vith monie guidlie qualiteis repleit
 In vincusing voluptis ewell and vaine,
 That for to pass this passage is maist meit.
 One of this sort, in hoip to supe the sueit,
 As I suppois, vill patientlie tak paine,
 And from all friuoll filthines refraine,
 To sie this heawenlie ladie at the last,
 Quha than sall beild tham from all bittir blast.

"As flamme of fyre dois mak the gould to scheine 23
 Brycht purifeit and plesand to the eine,
 Or as the perfyt gardner dois prepair
 To sned his fruitfull treis and mak tham cleine,
 Ewen so the passing pilgrime most susteine
 In this his irksom voyage cluddie cair
 To purge his spreit peruers and mak it fair,
 Quhilk sould preferrit be in euerie thing
 To corporall eis or mundan mirth maling.

- [Fol. 118 a.] "Gif vther uayis thy naturall Inclyn, 24
 find sall thow not felicitie deuyn.
 Awance heirfoir thy hart agains the hill,
 Stand stabill Stout, lat not thy courage tyn,
 Hold forduart rycht and thow sall sie hir syn,
 Quha panis past vith plesours sall fulfill
 Ten thousand vayis, And gratifie thy vill
 Vith grace abundant in till euerie sort
 Moir amplir far than speitche may plaine report.
- "Thow dalie dywers daingers sall Induir, 25
 Heirfoir to Christ *commit* thy corps in cuir,
 for subtill Sathan at his vtter mycht
 Sall Soone assay to mak thy steps vnsuir,
 And vglie vyce also vill the alluir
 for to becum hir curssit catiwe knyght,
 Extending force, Gif thow repulse hir slycht.
 Than is the tym to purches hich *commend*,
 for that assault sall all the mateir end.
- "The vordie valiant cheiftan of renoune 26
 Vith boudin brest vilbe maist boldlie boune,
 Quhan he beholds the feild in hazard stand,
 Be keine combat to gaine the laurell croune.
 force of his fois than stoutlie till baet doune
 He hardelie Imployes his dochtie hand.
 Do thow the lyk, And keip to me thy band,
 So god I loip sall for thy help prouyd
 In painfull pathe, And be thy gracious gyd,
- [Fol. 118 b.] "Quhair fair Humilitie vill the meiklie meit, 27
 To quham addrese the for Scho is discreet.
 And from the vther peruerse path eschew,
 Thocht it hawe ampill port And plesand streit.
 Dame voluptie vith proud pernicious spreit
 Vill Rander the persuasions anew
 Till entir thair amongs hir troupe vntrew,
 Of quham bewar." Than did I fordwart go
 Vith luifing thanks to hir quha teitchit so.

And both the pathes I persauit lay 28
 Ewen as my ladie Charitie did say :
 The foirsaid Dames tuo also did stand
 At euerie entres in thair best array.
 Bot voluptie to tak me in hir vay
 first stretchit out hir stalwart statlie hand.
 "Young man," Sayis Scho, "cum heir at my command,
 for trewlie long I hawe expectit 3ow,
 And 3e ar hartlie velcum to me now.

"To pas my plesand pathe And ampill port 29
 I neid navayis 3ow feruentlie exhort,
 Sen 3e may spy tham with 3our proper eine,
 So brawe and brod, all plinissit vith sport,
 And als of lustie gallands great resort,
 Vith dam delyt vpon my tender greine,
 Quhois garments gay And continances keine,
 Vith velthie vay quharin thay glaidlie gang,
 Declairs 3e heir felicitie may fang.

[Fol. 119 a.] "This vther narrow rod adiacent heir, 30
 Quhilk full of paine And perrell dois appeir,
 Accordis not for men of great degrie.
 Both bair it is of ludging and guid cheir
 And hes forlaittit bein this monie 3eir.
 No nobill hart may dalie dolor drie,
 Quhilk is thairin, Bot from the sam dois flie,
 Sum sempill sauls exceptit thairto boune,
 from vorldlie veill and gloir deiectit doune."

Than nixt the fair Humilitie did say, 31
 Quha loulie stuid at strict and narrow vay,
 "Sir, gif 3e craue felicitie preclair
 And vold eschew perpetuall decay,
 Thair entir not, Bot heir cum, quhair 3e may
 find fouth of all contentment eftir cair.
 Quhan paine is past my path vill plesour spair,
 Vnto the quhilk it dois drectlie tend :
 That vther way mischiwouslie sall end.

- “ ‘In entir at Strict passage,’ Christ dois say, 32
 ‘for port is vyd, And lairge also the vay,
 Quhilk tendith to destruction but dout,
 And monie thairto dois thair courss array,
 Because the entres is so strait and stay,
 Quhilk leeds to lyf: And few dois find it out.’
 Than be not ane of that vnhappie rout,
 Sen that I hawe forwarnit zow now heir
 Vith verrey vordis of Our saluour deir.
- [Fol. 119 b.] “ Discourage not, Bot in the lord confyd, 33
 To pas this path than rycht he vill zow gyd,
 Quhair ze sall suir zour harts desyr iniois,
 Gif ze vith patience his guid plesour byd.
 Quhat may resist, he being on zour syd?
 Than feir no thing force of all vorldlie fois,
 Bot in this sentence lat zour spreit repois,
 ‘Thocht monie troubils on the rychtious fall,
 God sall him veill delyuer from tham all.’ ”
- Quhan that thir ladies so haid done concludid, 34
 Sum part amazit in to dout I stuid.
 As tossed schip abyding stormie blast,
 Vith vindie vawes valtring on the fluid,
 Quhill that the prudent perfytt pylot guid
 In skilfull sort fast dois the ankir cast,
 So satlit I: Syn firmlie at the last
 The narrow Rod to pass I did decreit
 Be Inspiration of the holie spreit.
- So thrimbling throch that port I did Inclyn 35
 low to Salute Humilitie deun,
 Quha me resaut luifinglie thairin
 And gawe me als ane exquisit propyn,
 Quhilk vas ane pretious Diamant maist fyn,
 Quhairbie I cheiflie helpit vas to vin
 The Interpryse quhilk I haid don begin ;
 for cleirlie clein it schynit brycht abrod,
 Conforting me to pas the narrow rod.

- [Fol. 120 a.] from quhence I cam to monie vilsum vayis 36
 With painfull perrels plinist and effrayis,
 3it me behuifit tham till owergo :
 Than tō ane forrest rycht my vay arrayis,
 Quhair as I suffert vonderfull effrayis,
 for at my entrie I vas vexit so
 That trimbling all I schuk for deedlie vo :
 Ane Serpent louse agains me lansit fell
 Moir horrible than Cerberus in hell.
- As bittir Boreas dois his bubs blaw out, 37
 Or as Neptunus in his raidge dois rout,
 This serpent so meed hiddious noyes and beir ;
 lyk crewall Hidra bendit he about,
 Quhilk vincust vas be Hercules the stout,
 And heedis nyn he groslic did vpsteir,
 To me resembling, quhan he did appeir,
 As that maist vickit beist all venemit,
 Quhair on the huir of Babilon did sit.
- This serpent vyle vith sembelans seueur 38
 Me to deuoir maist Gredelic cam neir,
 As houngric lyon furious and fell,
 Bot Charitie my luiflic ladie deir
 Gawe me ane potion quhilk I suppit heir.
 The bittir beist than mycht no moir rebell ;
 In Snoring Slummer schortlie be the smell
 Of this my drink He rummissit as slaine,
 And left to me the passage patent plaine.
- [Fol. 120 b.] Be singis suir I did perfytlie knaw 39
 That this vas he quho Subtilie did draw
 Ewe and hir man from paradice of blis
 Be the dissoluing of the lordis law,
 As leirnit Moyses dois vnto ws schaw.
 O happie thryse vas I that passit this
 false cursit serpent, Cause of all our mis,
 Be vertew of the foirsaid bruuage meed
 Of Christis bluid, doun treder of his heed.

Quhan this deformit beist I passit so, 40
 Again I schortlie vrappit vas in vo,
 for I arryuit In ane sinteir small,
 Quhair elresche esks vas creulland to and fro,
 Teids, Scorpions, And vornies monie mo
 Than I be name may rychtlie clip or call :
 And suddanlie thay me assautit all,
 Bot I resistit thair pestiferus byt
 Be vertew of my diamant perfytt,

Quhairin vas grawn be the holie spreit 41
 The law of god delectabill and sueit,
 Quhilk from mont Sinay doune he did drect.
 As lamp of lycht it meed my foibill feit
 Eschew the bowllin beists quhilk I did meit :
 Sprong from the former Serpent foull Infect,
 Thir meschant members of his sinfull sect
 My sensis all haid suffocat vith smart,
 Var nocht this Iewell closit nixt my hart.

[Fol. 121 a.] Quhan throch thir perrels I haid frilie gone, 42
 Sum eisement of my pains I did suppose,
 As pansuwe pilgrime in ane noysum nycht,
 long vauering in vidernes alone,
 Dois hoip for confort of his former mone
 Quhowsoone Aurora dois vpwarp hir lycht :
 So noles plesand vas it to my sycht
 The situation of ane duelling place,
 Quhilk I persawit rycht befor my face.

Be Inquisition Soone I knowledge gat 43
 Quhow labor meed his residence in that ;
 Than but delay vith spedie paise I vent
 In great desyre for till arrywe thair at,
 Blyth that I so eschewit haid combat
 Of bailfull bittir beists agains me bent.
 At port I cry, "O labor, mak patent,
 for it behuifs me for to pas be this,
 Gif I approtche the vishit part of blis."

This being said, Than labor me beheld 44
 With skronklit front And all his foirheed beld,
 And full of yre did seime his aufull ie.
 Me thocht his persone pitie all expeld,
 Quhilk vas robust And of the erth it smeld ;
 His hardnit hands vorne viddrit did I sie
 But one kynd of gentill gesteure frie.
 With egar voce And continance seueur
 He Ruidlie spak this sequent purpois heir.

[Fol. 121 b.] "O sempill poet, vith thy sklender skill, 45
 I am abaishit of thy feruent vill,
 Quhilk hes the pousit to this painfull part.
 Thy tender nature I suppois sall spill
 Thy Interpryse, Quhilk thow may nocht fulfill
 Except ane space thow suffer vith me smart,
 Quhilk vill Impesche the pleasour of thy hart,
 Nocht hantit vith my troubilsum annoy,
 Bot nurisit in daintines and ioy.

"Thy crisplit hair quharin thow dois delyt 46
 It most conuert thin Slipperie and quhyt,
 And all the beutie of thy visage cleine
 As feadit flour thow sall forgo and quyt ;
 proud primping of thy persone so perfyt
 In to my presence may navayis be seine.
 Virk man thow veill And litill sleip susteine,
 for science rairly is in silkis cled
 Nor 3it fund out in soft and downie bed.

"In Velthie Sort thow sall nocht drink and eit, 47
 Bot vith great trawell sall obtaine thy meit,
 No yidilnes in the vill I allow,
 Guid occupation sall vphold thy steit,
 No guerdon treulie vill thow of me gaeit
 Bot in the suetting of thy bailfull brow,
 So gif be me thow pas, Prepar the now
 In euerie thing for till obey command,
 To plant, to beild, And for to toyle the land.

- [Fol. 122 a.] "Thy Youthfull zeiris Insolent but thocht 48
 Sall to my veak vnweildie age be brocht,
 Induir thow sall both hounger thirst and cauld,
 And quhan my troubill thus hes to the vrocht,
 Sum prudent pithie precepts man be socht
 from leirnit vittie vreatters of the auld,
 To mak thy spreit both prompt perfyt and bauld,
 As it becums to reull vith resone rycht,
 And nocht according to thy vill and mycht.
- " So gif thow lykis heir till entir In, 49
 Pryd not in power of thy mychtie kin,
 Bot lowlie beir thy saell agains the vind.
 Obey my bidding busselie but din,
 Both heir and thair to go to cum and rin,
 And tak in patience quhat I on the bind.
 I neid no moir to say, for thow vill find
 Be ampill pruif my torment and diseis,
 Gif so to pas be me it dois the pleis."
- Quhan that this eildit man haid spoikin so, 50
 Deip vas I than confoundit all vith vo,
 In mynd reuoluing my maist cairfull cace,
 Quhow it behuifit ether be him go,
 Or to desist my former purpos fro.
 In paine perplexit pansit I ane space,
 Syn randrit me vnto his ackuart face,
 As valiant souldart seing no remeed,
 Bot flie vith scham or fecht vnto the deed.
- [Fol. 122 b.] To do him seruice I my vits applyit, 51
 And at his call vas radie quhan he cryt.
 I restles ran from place to place vith speid,
 I vrocht, I brocht, I vatchit and espyt.
 Both to and fro I vas vith troubill tryt,
 And nane haid pitie of my dalie deid.
 Syn leirnit authors ample did I reid,
 Quhilk sort of seruice I estemit sueit,
 No paine thairin vas till Impesche my spreit.

Bot so vas vext this vofull corps of myn, 52
 Quhill it is vorne Incapabill of pyn,
 As mychtie montan that be bittir blast
 Hes all the erth aff skruifit, schawing syn
 The flintie fronts quhilk vill navayis declyn ;
 So stablit dour becam I at the last,
 Sic pruiff and perrels haid my person past,
 Quhill mundan mirth mycht skairslie mak me smyll,
 Or cair consume me vith his cankert fyll.

My agill youth And euerie coustume lycht 53
 Vith pesand age vas grawe and sadlie dycht,
 The griwous dolor quhilk I did Induir
 Haid so diminist all my vigor vycht,
 Quhill bruisit bons appirit to the sycht
 Throch skrimplit skin vpon my bodie pair :
 Quhilk panis all most patientlie I buir,
 for till obtain contentment in the end,
 Quhairtill my lyf perturbit still did tend.

[Fol. 123 a.] Quhan eildit labor haid perfytlie seine 54
 My miserie My troubill And my teine,
 Contentit vas he of the great diseis,
 Quhilk in his seruice I haid done susteine.
 Sayis he, “my freind, sen thow so long hes beine
 My thrallit man, thy mone I mynd to meis ;
 To plesand part, quhilk veill thy spreit sall pleis,
 I vill the schaw the perfyt passage plaine
 for recompans of all thy passit paine.

“Quho schrinkis nocht suping the egar sour 55
 The liquor douce deserwes in balmie bour,
 Quho clyms the mont sall find discens againe,
 So eftir cair sall cum the Iofull hour
 To stabill sort quho stoutlie stands in stour :
 No perfyt plesour pourchest is but paine.
 Tak confort than, for I assuir the plaine
 This thy submission vnto my Impyre
 Sall now awance the to thy harts desyre.”

So schawing me quhat vay that I sould go, 56
 I fordwart past, Nocht frilie fred from vo,
 for melancolius vas my mirthles mynd.
 As cairfull catiwe cum from doungeon tho,
 Quhair sorrow sad haid vmbeset him so,
 In preson lang quhilk haid his persone pynd,
 Quhill all his corporall forces far declynd
 In him he finds, vith former fauor lost,
 So gazit I as grislie elresche gost.

[Fol. 123 b.] Syn to my self in sorrow said I so, 57
 “Och vretchit vycht, quyt owerworne vith vo,
 Quho confortles in cair consumyng still
 Dryfs out thy dayis distressit to and fro,
 Void of releif vith meikill greif I go,
 My langor lets the lustis of my vill,
 Quhilk liklie is my loththid lyf to kill ;
 Thocht hoip ane quhyll hes done the sam prolong,
 I feir at last to sing the suanlyk song.”

Bot schortlie thus replyit I againe, 58
 “Quhy do I so for vorldlie vo complaine,
 Sen God I knaw dois vork vnto his awne
 All for the best? Than sould I nocht desdaine
 At his guid plesour for to suffer paine,
 for thocht vith baill I bie all owerblawne,
 He vill nocht lat me vincust be dounthrawne,
 Bot in the myddis of all deedlie dout
 Vill find ane vay for to reliwe me out.

“He veill dois cuir the vofull vondit soir, 59
 from pouertie he gifthe velthie gloir,
 He brings to graif, And hich exalts againe,
 3ea, thocht he kill, he vill to lyf restoir.
 In his great mycht And mercie euirmoir
 My trust heirfoir sall stedfastlie remaine,
 for eftir paine Be him I sall attaine
 Sic trew contentment as vill neur fail,
 And in my cause triumphantlie preuail.”

- [Fol. 124 a.] With fixit purpois permanent and bent 60
 Than to conclud my voyage fast I sprent ;
 Sen I had passit irksom labor so,
 No troubill, thocht I, could stay my Intent,
 And in my brest maist deplie vas Imprint
 Hir famus fame for quhom I thollit so.
 from path to path vith spedie paise I go,
 Quhill till ane path obscur I cam at last,
 Quhilk quhan I endit lycht of day vas past.
- Bot palle Lucina, blanchit nyctis queine, 61
 Suift in hir spheir so lustelie did scheine,
 That euerie part appirit patent plaine,
 Quhair I approtchit, to my restles eine.
 So be inspection socht I till hawe seine
 Sum proper place, quhair as I mycht remaine,
 for to repois vith sleip my bruisit braine,
 And till eschew nocturnall vapor vak,
 Quhilk mycht contagious maladie contrak.
- Ane blomit trie vith leifis thiklie cled 62
 I did persawe, And thair beneth me sped,
 Quhilk close me couerit from the percing air,
 Quhair frisit fog did serwe me for ane bed,
 And smell of flours my feiblit sensis fed ;
 The bonie birds abowe me meed repair,
 As litill vatchis on the branchis fair.
 So heir I sleipit, Nocht my vill to pleis,
 Bot as of resone mycht my nature eis.
- [Fol. 124 b.] Syn vp I dressit the nixt morrow brycht, 63
 Soone be the bemes matutine gawe lycht,
 lyk siluer strems, schedding the clouddis dark,
 Moir cumlie cleir than christeline cleine dycht ;
 And in my vay againe Returnit rycht.
 Skairs vas vpsprung as zit the chirming lark,
 Quhan in the left vay marching I did mark
 Of peruers people ane abundant sort,
 In vitious liwing making game and sport.

for on ane mychtie montane I did stand, 64
 Quhair I behold mycht all that bailfull band,
 Quhilk haid past in at plesand passage plaine.
 Sum dansit vith his luif in till his hand,
 Sum huirdit gould, And Sum did conques land,
 Bot onie soucie of vnlesum gaine,
 Sum velie var, Sum vickit, And Sum vaine,
 And on ilk syd thair vay vith vals vas set
 To hold tham in As fische in the hois net.

To velthie Bachus blyth And venus lycht 65
 Thay sacrificit at thair vtter mycht.
 Sum space I spaird tham to perfytlie spy,
 And it appirit plainlie to my sycht
 That all thair plesour in this world vas pycht.
 Thay eit, Thay drink, Thay lach, Thay play, Thay ly,
 Thay sueir, Thay courss, And ay "capout" thay cry,
 And all thair tym Impertinent Imployis
 In trifling teils, In tanting triks And toyis.

[Fol. 125 a.] Thair nosis vas of color rubie fyne, 66
 Veill littit vith the strongest mychtie vyne,
 Thair bodies grose And dedicat to rest,
 fat fowsum fersit as maist filthie suyne.
 Sum all the day did dalie sit and dyne,
 Sum in the nycht vnto thair solace drest,
 And all fulfils thair lust as lyks tham best.
 This companie, thocht I, vill neur sie
 The fragrant firm felicitie vith me.

Thay pas nocht bie the happie path of grace, 67
 Bot moir and moir thay cum to cairfull cace.
 Thir people ar of epicurien sect,
 Quho dois esteme that thay all blis Imbrace
 Till Interteine thair corporall eis ane space;
 Thay soucie nocht thair saulis to neglect,
 Gif thay thair sensuall appetyts erect,
 for thay prepois thair mundane mirth befoir
 The gracious gift of eurlasting gloir.

They condescend in to thair brutall braine 68
 That efter death No pleasour dois remaine,
 And thocht thay grant ane God quho creat all,
 3it thay suppois it is ane mateir vaine
 To think that he the giltie vill desdaine,
 Or 3it the richtius to his kingdome call ;
 Of erth say thay his soucie is bot small,
 He onlie reuls in heawene as lyks him best,
 And dois dischairge his pouer of the rest.

[Fol. 125 b.] Behold this diwelische dolorus degres 69
 And sentence mad, Quhilk thay do all profes ;
 As beists but reson beistlie is thair sens,
 for Iudgementles is all thair cair expres
 Thair blisles bodies delicat to dres,
 And euerie perfytt pleasour pas thay hens
 To liwe in lycht licencious Insolens.
 for conscience cause than, thocht my vit vas small,
 I schouttit loud this harrang to tham all :

“O folische fleschlie And most schamles sort, 70
 So suelling in 3our sensuall solace schort,
 Obscur 3e liwe, And laiks the lycht deuyne.
 3our nochtie naturs coustumat to tort
 No God cognoscis, Bot 3our game and sport
 3our sensles sensis onlie dois Inclyn
 To valk in velth vachting the vychtest vyn,
 Vith euerie protigaletie repleit,
 But all regarde to the suppressit spreit.

“3our erdlie corps, Quharof 3e hawe sic cair, 71
 Vnto 3our saull 3e sould nocht mak compair.
 The one most die And putrifie in dust,
 The vther is celestiaall preclair.
 O folis, than Refraine ane space and spair
 The curst conceittis of 3our carnall lust :
 Prepar 3our spreit perfytt vith resone Iust,
 And eit and drink 3our lyf till Interteine,
 And liwe Nocht So To eit and drink, I meine.

- [Fol. 126 a.] “ In friuoll folies Quhy hawe 3e delyt 72
 Moir than in firm felicitie perfyt,
 Quhilk is ane trustie tresour suir celest ?
 Quhy do 3e so hir qualitie dispyt,
 Quha may 3our trauels vith ane blink requyt
 In randring 3ow perpetuall blissit rest ?
 This Iofull Iem abowe all Iowels best
 Is nocht apoyntit for the vitious sort.
 Heirfoir amend, I hartlie 3ow exhort.
- “ To hart quhair constant Innocence dois ring, 73
 Resisting stronglie euerie vickit thing,
 Scho represents the beutie of hir face.
 Than, sen that 3e maliciouslie maling,
 Nane may, alace, 3our thrallit spreitis bring
 To hir precelling happie peirles place.
 Heirfoir consider Now, quhill 3e hawe space,
 Quhow far 3e varie from the rychtius vay,
 And 3it returne, thinking to die sum day.
- “ Rycht soir lament I 3our enormall fack, 74
 Quhilk fleis all vertew And dois vyce contract,
 for certanlie, as liefs the hiest God,
 His Iudgement Iust vill vengens on 3ow tack,
 Except repentance in 3ow hold aback
 The griwous falling of his massie rod.
 His mercie great, I grant, abounds abrod,
 Quhilk gif 3e sute, Returning to his grace,
 3it he vill led 3ow from that haples place.
- [Fol. 126 b.] “ for luif of him, the onlie fontane fair 75
 Of euerie grace, Quho hes sic liquor rair,
 That teisting it than sall 3e thrist no moir,
 He weill vill frie 3ow from all erdlie cair,
 And heauenlie giftis lairgelie on 3ow spair.
 His mychtie mercie may 3our mis restoir.
 Sute for support than at this king of gloir,
 Quho did conuert the vater in to vyne ;
 He vill refresche 3ow vith his grace deuyne.

“Affirm no moir in leudnes of your thocht 76
 That God regards nocht quhat on erth is vrocht,
 for all is formit be his holie hand,
 That his great glorie may to lycht be brocht.
 He is the lord quho hes our saulis bocht,
 He is the lord quho reullis at command
 The fyre, The air, The vater, And the land,
 The heawens, The planets, And all spreits abowe,
 And things humaine be him alone dois mowe.

“All he guuernis with his sacred skill, 77
 And all in all he all is stabill still,
 Perfyt, Almychtie, Infeneit, and plaine,
 Quho dois the Godlie with his blissing fill,
 And doune confoundis euerie vickit vill,
 So that the vitious sort he dois desdaine,
 And sall reuard the rychtius againe
 With glorius guerdone of eternall rest,
 Quhair thay sall sie his gratius face celest.”

[Fol. 127 a.] Vnto this foirsaid epicurien sect 78
 Quhan I my purpois so haid done derect,
 It nothing percit in thair stonie hart.
 Thay all my speitche Nocht onlie did reiect,
 Bot gawe me also monie tanging gect.
 Say thay, “ve vill nocht suffer with the smart.
 Go hens and preitche in to sum vther part.
 Our former lusts we vill navayis eschew
 for onie startup teitcher of the new.”

As fyn phisitian, quho perfytlie sies 79
 Quhat deedlie dolor the diseisit dries,
 And dois guid consell for his helth apply,
 from his fantastick folie frilie flies,
 Gif that the patient in na sort aggries
 His holsum precepts for till vnderly,
 So passit I the great corruption by
 Of thir peruersit people ewill Infect,
 Quho cairles did thair deueteis neglect,

- And blaming thair most obstinat Intent, 80
 In to my Iournay forduart furth I vent,
 Vith feruent 3aill my Interpryse till end.
 for sen Sic noysum trauell heiranent
 To me occurrit, I the moir vas bent
 for to conclud my voyge vith commend,
 As pinglit horse most suyftlie dois contend
 Vith louss doune heed for till Import the gloir
 Throch myrie glar, Seing the mark befoir.
- [Fol. 127 b.] So in my passage passit I but stay, 81
 Quhill till ane blomit frondiss¹ bocage gay,
 I did arrywe, quhair birdis blythlie sang
 On prettie sproutis of this paintit spray ;
 Vith glittring glance in lemand fresche array
 The perlie drops of dew lyk opals sprang,
 fair vas the feild, furth flurist far and lang,
 In smokie sops the suawe soft souber air
 Vrocht vaporit vobs abowe this park preclair.
- Ane lodge silvestrine heir did seimlie scheine 82
 Amids the blossoms of the giltit greine,
 Quhair fair Renounit Veritie did duell,
 That cumlie dame, Most purifeit and cleine,
 Quha spyis perfytlie vith hir heawenlie eine
 All thingis plaine, And euir dois precell
 Vith victorie abowe all spreits of hell,
 Quho vold confound hir vith false forgit leis,
 Bot soone vith schame Scho suaks tham on thair kneis.
- Vith detfull, dew, and reuerent regaird 83
 for to salute hir honor I prepaired,
 And courtaslie scho meed me mutche supplie,
 for gracious gifts scho on my person spaird,
 And vith hir voce most eloquent declaird
 The verray vay, Quhair I did vish to bie.
 Than Ioy and bliss aboundit vnto me
 To sie this dam so luifinglie Inclyne,
 Syn suetlie saying from hir lips deuyne ;

¹ MS. frondiff.

- [Fol. 128 a.] " My efald freind, I know thow dois Intend 84
 Thy Interprys now prosperuslie till end
 In passing to the happie part of blis.
 Thow dochtelie hes done thy self defend
 Agains the serpents vyll, And lang depend
 On irksom labor till obtaine thy vis.
 Lairge paine and trauell hes the brocht be this,
 So thow deserwes deulie for thy hyre
 The sycht of fair feliciteis Impyre.
- " Bot all thy vrgent bussie sute and vo, 85
 Thy Inuart zeill, And perrels past also
 No thing auails, except I suirlie find
 Thy hart affixit firm be me to go,
 Nocht suerwing ons my vprycht statuts fro
 for onie blastis of contrarius vind.
 So gif perpetuall band with me thow bind,
 Quho hecht to name puir Veritie Synceir,
 Strecht sall thow sie felicitie maist deir.
- " Vith foirfathers vmquhyle I did remaine, 86
 Bot now so monie beirs me at desdaine,
 Quhill I am causit solitar reteir,
 In priwie place heir sadlie to complaine,
 Quhair Nane bot God hes pitie of my paine
 To sie out pousit so my color cleir
 from court And merkit, for gif I appeir,
 The nochtie nobils me commands to flit,
 In feir my sycht vnsicker mak tham sit.
- [Fol. 128 b.] " The craftie merchant Syn InIuirs me far, 87
 And false practiciens lyks my presens var ;
 The lustie luifer dois me als dispyis,
 And euill laborius men dois me debar ;
 No liar vyll Nor theif behold me dar,
 Nor zit the glosing lawers subtle wyis ;
 In land so monie lourking louries lyis
 Vith ewill Inuentions for to virk me noy,
 That I my self may skairslie suir conwoy.

“In prudent people I lyk best to ring, 88
 Quho luifs thair God, thair honor, And thair king,
 And constantlie keips veill thair promeis suir.
 As plantit trie be riwar dois vpspring
 fresche flurist fair, Quhilk vill in Sesone bring
 The fruite abundant, So sall thay Induir
 And euerie thing sall prosper in thair cuir ;
 Bot fenzeit sauls sall failzie at assay,
 As pullit girs dois suddanlie decay.”

“Madam,” said I, “vith licence of your grace, 89
 ze neid nocht duell in this dishantit place.
 Ane habitatione apt in euerie thing
 for you I know, Rycht cum of royall race,
 Quho blythlie vill your beutie brycht Imbrace.
 He is My luifing Maister And My king,
 In to quhois peirles personage dois spring
 Mo vertews rair than I may plaine expone,
 Quhilk hiche renowns him in his Sacred trone.

[Fol. 129 a.] “Bot now, O Nymphs, to my supplie Inclyne, 90
 Sen that I hawe sum purpois to defyne
 Of sutch ane hich And mychtie potent king.
 Distell sum douceur in this dyt of myne
 To corespond for mateir so deuyne.
 And thow, my Muse, I pray the sueitlie sing
 This Royall subiect trew in euerie thing,
 Vpmoning me quhair Source poetick springs
 Be nymble suyftnes of thy pucell vings.”

Sayis Veritie, “I grant his grace in deid 91
 Be linall progress Iustlie dois succeed,
 My awne most speciall palice of repair,
 To Regall race, Quhom of he hes done breid ;
 I hecht to scheine in thair supernall seid,
 Because thay scherst me vith thair bonteis rair ;
 So this thair Imp, Sone of Minerua fair,
 I nurist hawe as my awne natiwe chylde,
 To be my mundan mancione vndefyld.

"Vnto his hienes laitlie did I send 92
 Tuo cumlie dams of excellent commend :
 The one is clipit Conscience maist cleine,
 Quho me to pleis at pouer dois pretend ;
 The vther ladie vill his brest vpbend
 Till vnderstand exactlie quhat I meine,
 To name Scho hecht Suet Sapience Sereine ;
 Thir tuo preparis this Imperiall prence
 To be my buluark, fortres, And defence.

[Fol. 129 6.] " I do remaine, attending nowels bak 93
 Quhow his 3oung 3eirs vith me delys to tak,
 And syn sall dres me as I ansuir find."
 As arow schot maist suddane, vith ane clak
 fame heir arrywed, Quhan veritie so spak.
 Hir vingis suifter than the thudding vind
 Throche perst the air, And erth about ws dind.
 Vith schillest voce, loud clinkand as ane bell,
 So scho began this sequell for to tell ;

" O Veritie, my lustie ladie cleir, 94
 To the great God beluiffit dochter deir,
 The king of scots Saluts 3ow vith his hart.
 Vyd far ourall he vishis 3ow appeir,
 lyk as 3our bems hes perst his brest inteir.
 He for 3our sorrow treulie suffers smart.
 Nane of 3our ladies vill he lat depart,
 Both in his bosom closit vp thay byd
 for luif of 3ow, quho cheiflie dois him gyd.

" His grace elects 3ow for his ladie vyis, 95
 for 3our outset his maiestie ay cryis.
 Repouse heirfoir all flatterers abak,
 Befoir 3our face no forgit teill lat ryis,
 In haist awance his gloir abowe the skyis,
 And all the vorld abaishit of him mak.
 Go to, Madam, conclud the auld contrak,
 Quhilk his precelling parents vith 3ow band,
 Subscuryit and sealit vith thair hardie hand."

- [Fol. 130 a.] fair veritie, vith ane maist guidlie grace, . 96
 Meik audience did rander all this space,
 And, raweishit vith inwart zail and ioy,
 The lywelie bluid vpsprinklit in hir face.
 "O villinglie," Sayis scho, "vill I Imbrace
 That Mychtie Monarck, quho sall suir distroy
 All curssit catiwes, virkers to me noy.
 He is discend of Godlie Jacobs seid,
 for we Iacobus may for Iacob reid ;
- "So Jacobs blissing in him sall abound ; 97
 from dew of heawen And fatnes of the ground
 God sall him giue velth of all worldlie thing,
 The people als And trybis sall refound
 To him thair seruice, And his praise outsound.
 Quho curssis him Sall cursitlie maling,
 Quho blissis him Sall ampill blissing bring
 Vnto thair self. And as the dustie mow
 This kingis seid sall all the erth ourflow.
- "His prencelie spreit Sall pitie ay the puir, 98
 And to the widow be defendar suir,
 The fatherles of him sall fauor find,
 All causis Iust his grace sall tak in cuir,
 firm trew Religion stabill sall induir
 Quhair he dois Regne, And no contrarius vind
 Sall chainge his godlie thochts, quhilks I vill bind
 Vith kinglie reull of reson so perfyt
 That God And guid men in him sall delyt.
- [Fol. 130 b.] "I sall his suir protector stabill stand, 99
 And leid his vayis drectlie throch the land,
 In all his lyf I neuir vill him lawe,
 Bot sall accompliss this my prouise band :
 In signe heirof I lift my trewthfull hand."
 fame at this vord the firmament throch clawe
 Vith blast of trumpet, Quhill the rockis rawe
 Be hiddious noyes of the loftie sound,
 Quhilk all the world meed hawtelie rebound.

Syn hichlie vp Scho montit in the air, 100
 And Veritie did vnto me declair
 Quhow curssit vyce vas lourkand nar my vay,
 Quham to resist Scho did vpone me spair
 Of rychtiousnes ane breistplait formit fair,
 And mychtelie my heed but moir delay
 Vith helme of hich saluation did array ;
 Syn in my hand ane sourd gawe of the spreit,
 And vith the gspell schod my feibill feit.

Of faithfulness Scho randrit me ane scheild, 101
 And teitchit me the vay rycht to my beild ;
 Vith belt of treuth then girdit me about,
 And said thairbie I vold ourcum the feild,
 Quhairin Scho me commandit nocht to 3eild,
 Bot stronglie stand vith stabill sthomack stout
 In contrar vyce And all hir vickit rout,
 Quham certanlie Scho said vold me persew,
 And gif neid var hecht to send moir reskew.

[Fol. 131 a.] This ladie than in all the heist scho docht 102
 Vnto My king maist speidellie thence socht,
 Quhair scho did hecht to be my firm defence,
 And that synceirnes of my secreit thocht
 In hir sould to his maiestie be brocht,
 Quhair of I thankit oft hir excellence,
 And tuik my liwe : So vas scho raueist thence
 In persone of his hienes to repair,
 As Iust Elias clacht abowe the air.

And I in path vith diligence me drest, 103
 Quhilk gydit rycht vnto the place of rest.
 Bot I persaut, as I blinkit by,
 At end of the left vay, quhilk thair decrest,
 Ane temple standing lyk ane filthie nest,
 Quhair vglie vyce auancit did I spy :
 And all hir subiects, praising hir, did cry,
 "O lat ws vorschip this our goddes deir,
 Quha dois content our fleschlie lustis heir."

All thois, quho in that peruers path haid past, 104
 Our craig and cleuch than catchit cam agast,
 Ay feiring for to find sum mortall fall,
 So strict and strainge that vay becam at last,
 Quhill heir and thair it did tham heedlings cast ;
 Quhilk till eschew thay ferslie tendit all
 To foirsaid nest, Quhilk I the tempill call,
 As from mylfa swift vater doune dois rout
 To break it self And quhirle the quheill about.

[Fol. 131 b.] fraud in this tempill valkit vp and doune, 105
 Vith subtilie luik low louring lyk ane loune,
 And flatterie be him stuid narrest by,
 Vith flying face ay at his bidding boune ;
 foull gluttonie belt in ane furrit goune
 Vas gredie cock to sessoine, rost, and fry ;
 And yidilnes maist sluggislie did ly,
 Vnto the sone holding hir fingar out ;
 Vyce lykit veill of hir vnseimlie snout.

Ire and Inwy heir reild vith crewall eine, 106
 Sum band of freindschip bund vas tham betueine,
 And blasphemie did schout and bittir byt,
 As tygar veyld replinissit vith teine,
 Quhom ladie liar vith hir lips vncleine
 Did kyndlie kiss, And leirnit him to flyt ;
 Vith sourd oppression aigarlie did smyt
 for Auarice, quho vatit on discorde ;
 And pryd among tham passit as ane lord.

Heir sueirness sleipit slaw as onie snail, 107
 And raschnes ruidlie on the rout did rail ;
 Louss lecherie to quenche hir fyrie low
 Throch euerie dobe hir blaidit rob did trail,
 Vith ane lang rumpel bucklit till hir tail,
 And all about meed vith hir monie mow ;
 The moir scho drank, the moir hir drouth did grow ;
 Me thoct scho souckand vas ane lickerus ruit,
 Quhairof repentance onlie is the fruit.

- [Fol. 132 a.] Amyds the rest Idolatrie did duell, 108
 Cheif courtisane to lucefer of hell,
 And sorcerie vas sittand hir besyd,
 Sad and seueur as Cilla schouttand snell,
 Quha of the farie fantaseis did tell ;
 Bakbyting bittir boldlie thair did byd,
 Vith dame derisione buskit lyk ane bryd,
 Als schamles Sleuthe And drousie dull despair
 Both harbrit heir, As catiwes full of cair.
- Ane diwelische dame, most vyle of all the rest, 109
 Did keip the keyis of this mischiwous nest ;
 As vasp Or viper laidlie vas hir lyre,
 Both God and man scho hawelie molest ;
 Vith Belgebub hir bellie vas possest,
 furth spouting venime feller than the fyre
 for Recompans of veill deseruit hyre ;
 To name Scho hecht Ingratitude But grace.
 I rew the sycht of hir deformit face.
- And following hir, quha lucefer vas lyk, 110
 The litill vinche lycht fickilnes did fyk,
 And Indiscretione valkit hir befoir ;
 Vaine vousting barkit lyk ane currisch tyk
 In bailfull bosom of this bittir byk,
 Quhilks loudlie all did curssit vyce adoir,
 Quha seruing hir haid mignons mo in stoir
 Than I may tarie Instantlie to tell ;
 I nocht suppost so monie out of hell.
- [Fol. 132 b.] Quhan gredie vyce beheld me going by, 111
 Scho than on fraud hir consilor did cry
 for till arreist me vith hir vickit rout.
 Soone he my persone Subtilie did spy,
 And causit sueirnes In my passage ly,
 Syn to confound me Send thrie Chiftans out.
 first flatterie did compass me about,
 Than Glottonnie cam Ryding on ane Sow,
 And Auarice vith bend about hir brow.

At vtter mycht thay did me all alluir 112
 for to Submit me in thair cankert cuir ;
 Bot Glottonnie he vas so filthie fy,
 I vggit vith the discheis quhilk he buir ;
 My sthomack mycht Nawayis thair taist Induir :
 Soone pousit I that Gredie gormand by.
 Than Auarice vith Gould began to try
 My Inwart hart, And hecht to mak me ritche,
 Bot bouw I vold nocht to that blindit bitche.

Syn fenzeit flattrie vith hir fasson fair 113
 Sueit Subtill speitche did slilie on me spair ;
 "O Sir," Sayis scho, "Quhy do ze so gainstand
 Dame Auarice? Sen that your purse is bair,
 Of fynnest Gould scho hes aboundance mair
 Than Suffice may To fill your emptiwe hand.
 Scho vill you leirne to liwe and conques land,
 And veill aggreis to sie ane Sempill eg
 Content your Sthomack, Or ane leuerok leg.

[Fol. 133 r.] "It is hir vill that Glottonnie reiteir. 114
 Ve meine navayis for till offend you heir,
 Bot for your proffeit gifs you consill plaine,
 Quhilk ze hawe slippit lang, as dois appeir.
 Veill sould ze luif this glittous ladie deir,
 Gif ze in court be myndfull to remaine,
 Quhair gredie sute obtenis greattest gaine.
 Sic velth of vigor in hir vorschip lysis,
 That till estate Scho maks hir subiects ryis.

"To Glansing Gould this ladie may you bring, 115
 And now ze know the gouldin world dois ring.
 Gould ganis gloir, Gould makis freinds to fald,
 Gould flemis fois, Gould causith glaidnes spring,
 Gould cowers vyce, Gould byis all erdlie thing,
 Gould pullith doune, Gould buildith as we vald,
 Gould findith fuid, Gould cloithis young and ald,
 Gould placith vp the fol abowe the vyis,
 Gould maks the puir aloft in gloir to ryis,

"for Gould the subtill Schaws thair curious skill, 116
 for Gould the murdrer dois the saikles kill,
 for Gould the souldior keinlie fechts in feild,
 for Gould the vickit dois obteine thair vill,
 for Gould the vorld hes ay contendit still,
 for Gould the Mychtie duels in sempill beild,
 for Gould the Nobils hes thair tenants peild,
 for Gould Dame Iustice oft at dur dois stand,
 Quhair velthie Cresus cums vith Gould in hand.

[Fol. 133 b.] "So than acquent 3ow vith my ladie now, 117
 And I my self to serwe 3ow vill awow :
 I am no Raskall, Bot at Prencis aeir
 I do frequent als teime as onie dow.
 Gif heirtfoir I courtit heir for 3ow,
 3e haid beine better boddin in 3our gaeir,
 Bot Auarice and I we sall 3ow laeir
 3it till obteine sum notabill propyn,
 Gif 3e vnto ws meiklie vill Inclyn."

"Hence, Slawe, to Sathan," Said I, "vith thy slycht. 118
 Tempt me no moir, for Veritie hes dycht
 My cleinlie hart from coustumabill cair
 Of vretchit vorldlings for this mundan mycht.
 No gaine of gould sall blind me from the rycht :
 My Gratiuous God vill for my neid prepair,
 Quho feids the feibill foullis in the air.
 Althocht thow vaunt to be vith prencis so,
 Thow art ane perrelus freind And priwie fo.

"I leirne be lustie lilies of the feild, 119
 That dois sic cumlie smell and luisteur 3eild,
 And labors nocht vith onie vorldlie cair,
 Nor 3it vith trauell of the pleuch is teild.
 God alway for thame is sic blisfull beild,
 That Solomon vas nocht decoird so fair
 In all his Royall rytche arrayment rair.
 Sen God for herbis than dois so prouyd,
 Mutche moir he vill for me, that dois confyd.

[Fol. 134 a.] " I craue nocht be 3our moyen for to ryis, 120
 O Subtill mignon for the vorldlie vyis.
 As profound Goulf, so is 3our vglie throt,
 Beneth 3our lips the asspick venime lyis,
 3our vickit toung dicetfullie bevryis,
 Vith curssitnes 3our bittir mouth is blot,
 And all 3our vayis vith vickit vyce is spot,
 3our fenzeit hart distels the suggurit gall ;
 Quho dois belive 3ow catchis suddan fall.

"Thocht Gould 3e praise, 3it Gould dois great Iniuir; 121
 Gould maks debait ; Gould dois oppress the puir ;
 The Gouldin vorld nocht rings be gouldis glance ;
 Quhan Gouldles men of Gould tuik litill cuir,
 The Gouldin vorld But Gould than did Induir ;
 As Gould abounds, Gould dois to vyce auance ;
 Gould bringis cair ; Gould cums and gois be chance ;
 Thocht Gould sett vp the fol abowe the vyis,
 Gould nothing helpith to his daft dewyis.

"for Gould Midas Did die for laik of fuid ; 122
 for Gould oft tymys is sched the huirders bluid ;
 Of Gould proceids Insatiat desyre ;
 Be Gould the humyll vexis proud and ruid ;
 Ane vretchis Gould 3it did him neur guid.
 3our gredie ladie, quha gifs gould for hyre,
 Gyds nocht the gould ; Gould ower hir dois Impyre.
 for Gould hir slawes all dois suffer smart,
 3it Gould may nocht content thair Glittons hart.

[Fol. 134 b.] " for thocht that Gould vnto the vretche increas, 123
 His deip desyre to Gould is nocht the les,
 Bot gredie vill agments vith gouldin pois,
 And moir and moir for Gould he dois him dres,
 Nocht knawing syn quho sall his Gould posses,
 Nor 3it quhow suddan he his Gould may lois.
 Than Gould we sould nocht for our varrand chois,
 for thocht that Chresus cam vith gould in hand,
 Cyrus did him And all his Gould command.

"I nakit cam as vthers monie mo 124
 In to this vorld, And nakit thence most go.
 Quhy sould I than my mynd for Gould molest,
 Quhilk is so slipprie, flowing to and fro,
 Obteind in trawell, And outspend vith vo,
 And keipit be suspitione and vnrest ?
 O quhow difficill is the heawen possesst
 Be velthie men. Moir esie is to sie
 Ane Camell pas throch smallest niddill ie.

"The greater sort dois sute for vorldlie gaine, 125
 Bot I vill fair felicitie attaine,
 Quharbie my 3elous hart sall moir reiois
 Than thay quho of thair vyne and cornie graine
 Hes fouth of fruite. Heirfoir I do desdaine
 3our naturs both, Esteming 3ow my fois.
 In quiet pace I vill my spreit repois
 And forduart pas vnto my blissit beild.
 To nether of 3ow vill my helmet 3eild."

[Fol. 135 a.] To me againe replyit flattrie Syn, 126
 "Gif 3e vill nocht to Auarice Inclyn,
 Sum vther of this companie elect :
 So lecherie, maist lustie of our tryn,
 To recreat that cairfull corps of thyn
 Rycht ferdie is, And freindlie in effect.
 Sen tym occurs, do nocht thy tym neglect
 To tak thy plesour of hir sportsum play,
 Befoir that eild consum thy strenth away.

"Or leirne at vousting crouslie for to crak, 127
 His vindie vords vill the redouttit mak.
 Ire And Inwy Gif thow accept for gyd,
 The till InIuir than few dar vndertak.
 Quho laiks ane gall Now in this vorld vill vrak.
 The potent prence heirfoir, proud primping pryde,
 Or ells Discord may for thy neid prouyd ;
 I consill the in tham to put thy trust,
 for humyll men ar trampit in the dust.

- " Als ladie liar vill the leirne to schaw 128
 Sic things at lenth as thow did neur know,
 As trauelit man abaishing all dois heir
 The curious carots quhilk thy breath sall blaw.
 And till affirm quhat thow dois flist and flaw
 Esteme Blasphemie to the tender deir,
 Quhois purpois pert vill mak it plaine appeir.
 Great gaine Oppression to the sall support,
 Cheif gyder is he of the mychtie sort.
- [Fol. 135 b.] " fraud vill instruct 3ow monie precepts fyn 129
 Be subtill knowlege of his hich Ingyn,
 With velie vays to virk 3our awne effect,
 Quhartill almaist this world dois now inclyn.
 Ruid raschnes vill acquent 3ow vith our tryn,
 And Indiscretion gif 3e vill elect,
 Vith ws 3e sall ane Chiftane be erect.
 The Dame Ingrate also vill teitche 3ow plaine
 To find sum gaine But paine to quyt againe.
- " Or gif 3e vold vith bourdis myrthfull bie, 130
 Than vith our bryd Derisione aggrie :
 Hir Iolie nature is so quick and fyn
 To turne in sports all thingis scho dois sie,
 That heiring hir 3e neid no dolor drie.
 Heirfoir vnto hir gif 3e list Inclyn,
 Vith tricks to pleis 3ow scho no tym vill tyn,
 for nane so vyislie sall thair lyf drect
 Bot scho sall chak tham vith ane tanting gect.
- " O gif 3e list Idolatrie elect, 131
 3e sall ws find all serwe to 3our effect.
 Be sleuthe 3e sall eschew all thochtfull cair,
 for it is fashrie to be circumspect.
 Dame Sorcerie also vill nocht neglect
 Anewch of cunnyng on 3ow for to spair ;
 Rycht monie things scho vill to 3ow declair
 Concerning greatlie velth of 3owr estait :
 Heirfoir cum on And of hir knowlege gait.

- [Fol. 136 a.] "At bauld Bakbyting gif 3e consill tak, 132
 He vill 3ow leirne Rycht priwelie to lak
 As plesis 3ow all creature on lywe.
 And Dame Dispair, quham 3e sie clad in blak,
 3our thochtfull hart vill schortlie setlit mak ;
 far best it is that 3e to hir arrywe,
 for vaine 3e ar agains the streame to strywe
 In schersing out vith dalie sorrow so
 The Daintie dame quhair 3e intend to go.
- "Be fickilnes 3e sall so slipprie bie, 133
 That nane deteine may stabill grips of the.
 And ydilness vill rander the also
 Bothe eis and lyking, gif thow vill aggrie
 To serwe hir sister Sueirnes, quham 3e sie
 Lothe that 3e sould in trauell longer go.
 Quhy do 3e than presum to flie ws fro,
 Sen that 3e may No litill guerdon gaine
 In euerie ane that dois vith vyce remaine ?
- "Vnto the leur the lustie falcone fair 134
 Vill be reclamit from the hautie air ;
 The afull lyon leirnit is to 3eild ;
 No thing so Rammage Bot vill teime repair
 Be douce Intreitment And thair keipers cair.
 So wish I 3ow to cum in till our beild
 In kyndlie vaysis, Qyutting to me the feild,
 for 3e most be submittit till our cuir
 Be force, Gif fauor may 3ow nocht alluir."
- [Fol. 136 b.] "No false Intysment from that tounge of thyn 135
 Sall me persuad to onie of 3our tryn,"
 Say I againe, "for certainlie 3e all
 from Godis law expreslie dois declyn.
 And be exempils als I mycht defyn
 Quhow euerie ane obtenis mortall fall,
 Quho to thois filthie vyces dois tham thrall,
 Quhilks now I vill nocht tarie to declair,
 for I am Irkit of my heir repair.

"Betuix the blind And thois quho cleirly sie 136
 In spying things No litill differ bie.
 To me heirfoir so full ze all appeir
 Of filthines that far thairfra I flie.
 Christ may Nawayis vith Beliall aggrie.
 Quhow may dim darknes and the lycht most cleir
 Accord in one? So Godis childrine deir
 With vitious sort vill nocht consent to band.
 Quho tutchis pick vith it vill fyll thair hand."

Quhan I so stoutlie spak for my defence, 137
 As smuk or fume flattrie euanist hence.
 Bot vofull vyce, than rageing for dispyt
 That I repousit pertlie hir pretence,
 Vith vilfull vickit vill and violence
 Send all her subiects speidelie to smyt
 My corps seueirlye, So vith suddan syt
 Thay vmbeset me Scharplie in my vay,
 As pirats proud persewing for thair pray.

[Fol. 137 a.] Ire And Inwy cam crewallie vith speid 138
 Vith birnist brands to mak my bodie bleid :
 Than rawellit vousting And ruid raschnes ran :
 Daft Indiscretion meed me greatlie dreid :
 Vppuft cam pryd Pricking on statlie steid :
 Blasphemie did me bittir byt and ban :
 Discord cryde, "fy! Oppression, tak the man."
 Quod ydilnes, "soone hang him be the halse,
 for ladie liar Sayis that he is false."

Than lecherie vith venime did me stang, 139
 Quhilk almaist meed my feibill bodie mang,
 Agains quhois boudin bail I did rebell.
 So in debait I vas molestit lang,
 Beset about vith this mischiwous thrang.
 fraud present vas him self at this pelmell,
 Quho at vnvars Ay gawe me dintis snell,
 And be all moyens craftelie assayed
 To circumweine me vith his vrinkis vrayed.

Als Sorcerie for till Inchant me Schew 140
 false friwoll formes of Illusions new.
 Balkbytting bald did at me bark and flyt,
 Quhois tuskit teith vpone my bodie gnew ;
 The rage of his great rancor zit I rew,
 Of Beistis veyld maist bittir is his byt.
 Syn Dam Derisione, Plinist vith dispyt,
 Scharp dartis keine maist ferslie at me slang,
 And glaidlie leuch to sie me suffer vrang.

[Fol. 137 b.] Deip deedlie dainger dred I of Dispair, 141
 Quha hecht to vrapt me in continewall cair,
 And sleuth also, that sluggis slummerie slawe,
 Vith hawie Sueirnes to me meed repair,
 Quhois bodies gross from me abstractit air,
 for to resist assaut of all the lawe.
 Maist tyrranlyk Idolatrie did crape
 To sacrifice me in ane flame of fyre
 for nocht regarding hir peruerst Impyre.

Dam fickilnes vas Nymblest of the rout, 142
 Vith hir persute Scho pat me in great dout.
 That graceles Dame Ingratitude, maist fell,
 Meed me to Schrink, so egar did scho schout,
 Quham fast I fled, And wold nocht turne about :
 Vith ackwart vult than did scho to me tell,
 "Sen Instantlie I may nocht vith the mell,
 Tak thair ane quheiss zit vith my skoullon clout,"
 Quhilk dint vnluikit for meed me to lout.

Dame Auarice againe cam heir derect 143
 My nobill helmet doune for to deiect,
 And flattrie false blew vind into my face,
 first smelling sueit, Syn venimit Infect.
 foull Glottonie vith monie tanting gect
 Did birl the vyne vpon me all the space,
 And offrit me full monie lairdit mace,
 for he vas Navayis fierie for the feild,
 Bot be alluirments villit me to zeild.

- Fol. 138 a.] Vith greif perturbit than on euerie syd 144
 I Birstit out so to my God and gyd ;
 "O Lord of hosts, in this extremaist neid
 for me thy humyll Seruiteur prouyd :
 perfyt my steps and lat me navayis slyd,
 Bot vondruslie be thy maist dochtie deid
 Doune cast my fois, And send me help vith speid :
 My spreit mak strong as stiffest bow of steill,
 And teitch my hart till end this battell veill.
- "My vofull lyf is compast round about 145
 Be furious fois, as lyons fearce and stout,
 Quhois teith be lyk vnto scharpe poyntit speirs,
 And as ane schairing sourd thair vords cums out.
 Quho sall defend me in this deedlie dout
 Bot onlie thow, quho all my burding beirs,
 Quhois mycht the heawen, the erth, and hell, all feirs?
 far from my face thair fors sall schortlie flie,
 Quhowsoon thay sall vith the rebukit bie.
- "The litill David Stoutlie did gainstand 146
 Great gross Goliathe be thy mychtie hand,
 And Gedeon vith nummer vonder small
 Be thy supplie hich victorie, Lord, fand.
 Apollo stabill stuid at thy command,
 Quhill Iosua his ennemeis meed fall.
 The Sempill Iudith till Bethulia vall
 Be thy support brocht Holofernus heed,
 And Ionas straingelie Saifit thow from deed.
- [Fol. 138 b.] "The humyll Hester vith hir vaeik Impyre 147
 Thow did preserwe, And grantit hir desyre.
 Thy Isralits thow saifit in the sie,
 Quhair furious Pharo gat deseruit hyre.
 Tho is thrie, quho valkit in the flame of fyre,
 And Moyses, flottand in ane cribe of trie,
 Vith confort, Lord, dois lairge Incourage me
 To be protectit frie from vickit men,
 As Daniell vas vithin the lyons den.

“The Congregation of the Nochtie sort, 148
 Nocht feiring the, persews to do me tort.
 Thay say no help is for my saull in God,
 Of me thay mak thair gesting and thair sport,
 My saull is vexit with thair proud report.
 for thy releif I streitche my hands abrod,
 Derect my saull in to thy rychtious rod,
 for lo, my saull, Lord, longith eftir the,
 As hountit hart to fontans fair dois flie.

“for as ane outcast from the worlde, Ewen so 149
 I am Inwoluit with continewall vo.
 To the, O Lord, I lift my stressit hart,
 And in thy presence pours my plaint also.
 Remit my sins, Turne nocht thy face me fro,
 Bot hawe compassion of my Instant smart.
 Thow onlie art my beild in euerie part,
 And sen my hoip all in thy hienes hings,
 Saif me in Schaddow of thy heawenlie vings.

[Fol. 139 a.] “Than sall I both in hart, in toung, and deid 150
 Thy Glorious godheed humyllie praise and dreid ;
 Than sall thy pouer plainlie, Lord, be knowne
 Be the suppleing of my present neid ;
 Than in my Iournay sall I rycht proceed,
 As thy renounit Veritie hes Schawne ;
 Than sall thy Glorie cum to me thy awne,
 Quho rather lyks to keip thy vtmeist port
 Than duell in palice with vngodlie sort.”

Soone be I haid this foirsaid prayer end, 151
 Ane Statlie Dam from Veritie vas send,
 Vith crowne of Gould vpon hir stabill front,
 In corslet cled, And hir victorious bend
 Agains the vind hich vault vith commend :
 Hir persone pert did pallas far surmont.
 Scho schortlie setlit all my sensis blont,
 And vith hir holie hand vpheissit me,
 As Christ did Petir, Sinking in the sie.

- This barbarus sort, dismayd vith deedlie dreid, 152
 As feiblit fols than past abak vith speid.
 The lywelie luisteur of hir vult deuyn
 Doune dang all dainger, quhilk be thame did breid.
 So being suir And harmles of thair deid,
 As me becam, I lowlie did Inclyn.
 "Immortall thanks," Quod I, "O ladie myn,
 Be to 3our cumlie celest beutie brycht,
 Quhilk far from me hes set my fois at flycht.
- [Fol. 139 b.] "for as Neptunus, lifting vp his heed 153
 To saif Eneas Nauie from the deed,
 Rebuking Euras, Nothus, And the rest,
 So hes thy sycht extinguisst the feed,
 Quhilk all my Aduerse partie vith me meed.
 O Gif I knew thy name, my ladie trest,
 That I mycht vorschip, quhill my lyf doith lest,
 In priwie corner of my hart synceir
 Thy plesand persone so arryuit heir."
- "I am," Sayis scho, "that ladie of renoune, 154
 Quha stronglie stands at my first purpos boune.
 I nether chainge for velth of veill or vo ;
 All dout I do maist dochtelie ding doune.
 The choisin Gem, cheif of Imperiall crowne,
 I comptit am, nixt Veritie to Go.
 But me all vertews skairs awails ane stro ;
 I bind tham vp to Guuern suir and veill.
 My name is Constance, firmer than the steill.
- "Dame Veritie hes hither me derect 155
 The to preserwe from all this sort Infect,
 for Scho and I consociat dois duell
 In thy Guid king, quho dois ws nocht neglect,
 And ws betuix vpsittis rycht erect
 fair Ladie Iustice in that prencelie sell,
 Quhair Great Iehoua dois all grace distell
 To nuris ws thair in abundant blis :
 Ve neur fand ane harbrie lyk to this."

- [Fol. 140 r.] Vith Iofull hart than I began to sing, 156
 "O happie thryse And blissit is My king,
 Be force alone of Gods eternall mycht
 His maiestie most prosperuslie dois ring.
 O vehementlie abowe all vther thing
 Dois he Reiois in Christ, his saluior rycht.
 This peirles prence, be Veritie cleine dycht,
 Obtenit hes his holie harts desyre,
 And God sall grant all things he dois requyre.
- "The Lord vith blissings dois his grace preueine, 157
 The Lord sall ay his rychtious cause susteine,
 The Lord hes set vpon his kinglie heed
 Ane croune of gould vith pretious stons to scheine,
 The Lord ane lyf hes giwen him chast and cleine,
 The Lord his vays dois maist derectlie leed,
 The Lord hes euir beine his strong remeed,
 The Lord sall giwe him lyf both long and suir,
 3ea, sutche ane lyf as euir sall Induir.
- "Be gift of God his gloir is great alway, 158
 Quho grace and honor lairge dois on him lay
 And sall him grant felicitie to sie,
 Quhilk from his hienes neuir sall decay.
 The Glorious vult of God for euir and ay
 Sall both his confort and protectione bie.
 for quhy, My king maist stronglie dois aggrie
 In God alon perpetuall to confyd,
 Quhois mycht and mercie vill nocht lat him slyd.
- [Fol. 140 b.] "The king of kings vith his maist puissant hand 159
 Confound all fois that dois my king gainstand.
 Great God Scherse out all thois that beirs him feed,
 And bruisse tham vith correction of his vand.
 Refuis of fruit be giuen tham from the land,
 And all thair seid out ruittit but remeed
 from sons of men to the extremeist deed.
 3ea, as ane birning owen, God in his yre
 Consume tham soon vith flamme of feruent fyre."

"Amen," Sayd Constance, "for his constant mynd 160
 Veill corresponds his Royall constant kynd.
 Thoiss blissings all sall amplie on him byd,
 Quhilk thy vnfenzzeit lippis hes defynd.
 And sen thow hes so luifinglie Inclynd
 Me till accept for thy assuirit gyd,
 The vickit troupe thow sall sie schörtlie slyd,
 That to perdition vold hawe drawne the in."
 Ane horribill noyes than straingelie did begin,

for doune cam Iris in ane thundrus blast 161
 from Mychtie Iowe, And meed tham all agast,
 lyk Pandors buist beiring ane plinist purs
 Vith cursing fell, Quhairvith scho suiftlie past
 Amongs this sort, And opning it did cast
 On euerie ane thair awne particular curs.
 first Pryd, quho hich his hautie heed did turs,
 Doune Snapprit on ane stok and break his nek,
 for loftie luiks meed him his steps neglek.

[Fol. 141 a.] Inwy deceist for melancolious teine, 162
 My veifair so perturbit both his eine,
 And Ire did suelt for greif and great annoy.
 Dame Auarice be hir most gredie meine
 Obteind the pest, vpcatching gaine vncleine.
 The ewill Quheirll vind did vousting hence conwoy.
 false ladie liar held hir self than coy,
 And lykit nocht apertlie to be seine,
 Outrottit vas hir toung be canker keine.

foull Glottonnie drew on his propir deed 163
 Vith lifting oft his hands vp to his heed.
 And raschnes ruid, louping or he did luik,
 Bruist all his bons And could find no remeed.
 Discord vas stikit vith ane birnist bleed,
 And lecherie lay duyning in ane nuik,
 Both in the goir, the ripils, And the bruik.
 Deiect vas flattrie vith great schame and lak.
 fraud fell in Goulf quhilk he for me did mak.

The diwelische dame Ingratitude most fell 164
 Of Belgebub did suffer dintis snell,
 Quhom in hir bellie scho befoir possest ;
 So hir awnie birth agains hir did rebell.
 Bauld bittir beists meed Blasphemie to quell,
 for he vas beitin, druggit, and euill drest.
 Sad Sueirnes sat vith crepill feit molest,
 And fickilnes from part to part did flit ;
 Scho gat the fyk, And knew nocht quhair to sit.

[Fol. 141 b.] Curst Sorcerie lay linkit lyk ane slawe 165
 Be slycht of Sathan, quho did hir dissawe.
 Dispair doung doune in doungeon duill did drie,
 Quhair meschantlie scho vrakit vith the lawe.
 Sleuth vilsum vas And no defence could hawe,
 Ane sourd him clawe, Or he vas var to flie.
 Maist suddanlie Idolatrie did die,
 forquhy the Idoll that Scho did adoir
 Vpon hir fell And schortlie did hir smoir.

Nane did eschew of this vnhappie rout, 166
 Bot euerie ane sustenit baill about,
 Quhilk on tham cam maist suiftlie vith ane suak,
 Quhan thay did leist of onie dainger dout.
 Glaid vas my hart to heir Bakbyting schout
 for vofull vengeance, that did him betak ;
 Vith deedlie dint he gat ane broikin bak.
 The Dame also, quha ofbefoir did tant,
 Scho lost hir speitche And mycht no moir bot mant.

Me thocht Oppression forcit vas to fauld 167
 His persone till ane Aufull lyon bauld,
 Daft Indiscretion in ane rage did die,
 And ydilnes for hounger, thrist, and cauld,
 In vo did vander vith ane nakit spauld.
 Syn Sooner than the tuynkling of ane ie
 Most suddan consumation did I sie
 Of vyce hir temple, And hir troupe also.
 Doune sank thay all, And we did forduart go.

- [Fol. 142 a.] I nocht reuertit thence my face abak, 168
 In caice sic chance haid done me thair betak
 As cam vpon the vofull vyf of Lot,
 Quhan the fywe sinfull citeis suffert vrak
 Be force of fyre, quhilk God did on tham suak.
 Bot, following Constance from that part, did trot,
 Quha me remembrit of the nobill not,
 That nane in hand the pithie pleuch sould tak,
 Syn eftir luik againe behind thair bak.
- To path pethmentit all vith siluer fyn, 169
 Quhilk semit navay erdlie bot deuyn,
 Led be my ladie Cumlie Constance cleir,
 Vith Iofull cheir I rycht arrywit syn.
 Ane notabill most requisit propyn
 Scho of hir Gracious bontie gawe me heir,
 Quhilk vas ane chengie fret vith rubeis deir,
 Quhairbe Scho said that suir in euerie part
 Hir vordie vertew sould Guerne my hart.
- Than forduart Strecht scho me *commandit* gang 170
 In to that path, quhair I vold find na vrang,
 Syn tuik hir liwe, returning to my king,
 Hir heritabill Domicill most strang.
 On euerie syd the birdis blythlie sang
 In this my vay, Quhilk did me schortlie bring
 Quhair I persawed ane holin fair vpspring,
 And thair beneth amyds the flouris sit
 Ane aget man replinissit vith vit.
- [Fol. 142 b.] His habit vas of color Saphir blew, 171
 And quhyt as snow his horie haris schew,
 Maist seimlie sparplit on his schoulders bak ;
 The quartar lang also his beird doune grew.
 The sam vas he than I perfytlie knew
 Vith quhom at lenth Sir Dauid Lyndsay spak.
 No litill confort trewlie did I tak
 In the beholding of his visage meik,
 And zelus vas I for till heir him speik.

“O father myn, Experience preclair,
 172 Renoune and vorschip to 3our visdom rair,”
 Said I, And lowlie did my self inclyne.
 “Sen happellie I hawe done heir repair,
 Sum prudent purpois, Sir, vpon me spair
 To help my 3oung and Ignorant Ingyn,
 So I for euir sall be oblist thyn.”
 With that he tuik me hartlie be the hand,
 And radelie obeyit my demand.

In pithie plesand speitche perfytt and schort 173
 To me he did substanciouslie report
 The first creatione be Great God of all :
 Syn quhow the curssit Serpent be his tort
 Did vnto syn maist Subtelie exhort
 Our parents both, And thair vnhappie fall,
 To death and dolor Suddanlie meed thrall :
 Than of the prouidit Sacred vomans seid,
 Quho sould reliwe ws be his dochtie deid.

[Fol. 143 a.] The homiceid fraternell did he tell 174
 Commit be Cain on the Iust Abell :
 And Quhow guid Enoch valkit with the Lord :
 And syn for syn Quhow rageing sies did suell,
 And drounit all that in the erth did duell,
 Except so monie as the Ark restord :
 Quhow Cham vas curssit als he did record
 for nocht regard of his fathers defame,
 And Sem And Iaphet blist, quho cled his schame.

Of Babilon, that Doungeon of renoune, 175
 And langage in diuerseteis send doune,
 And Quhow that Habram did Import the gloir
 Vith hardie hart for Lot his Newew boune,
 Quhom he reliuit, And brocht saif to tounne
 Vith men and vyfs and substance lost befor,
 Quhom king of Salem meting did decoir
 Than hichest preist of the Almychtie God,
 And blissit him : Thus he declaird abrod,

And schew at lenthe all the subuersion syn 176
 Of Sodomits, Quho did to syn Inclyn,
 And Quhow that Isaac vith paternell hand
 Vas laeid on Altar, veill he did defyn,
 And quhow¹ that Iacob meed his father dyn,
 Quhan he in habit of Esaw did stand,
 Quhomfra birthrycht he coft, And blissing fand.
 He schew me als Quhow Iosephs great distres
 Vas all conuertit till ane guid succes.

[Fol. 143 b.] The hawie thraldome and prolixit paine 177
 Of Israell he did to me explaine,
 Be tyrannie of creuall Pharo fell,
 Of thair releif, And fourtie zeirs remaine
 In vildernes, Quhair God did on tham raine
 fuid celicall, And meed the rock distell
 fresche vatir cleir thair drouth for till expell,
 And ay alyk thair clothing lastand new,
 Quhill thay var heir, He also to me schew.

Of Iosua the monie battels bauld, 178
 Quhois force meed threttie faithles kings to fauld,
 Of Samgar, And Othoniell Synceir,
 Of Baruc, Ruth, And Delbora he tauld,
 And quhow that Gentill Iephtie firm did hauld
 His solemne vow tuitching his dochter deir,
 Quha sacrificit vas ane virgin cleir :
 Of Gedeon redouttit stout and strang,
 And Quhow his fois to death the Angill dang

He did declair: And quhow Duck Sangor keine 179
 Sex hundreth slew vith ane pleuch sok in teine.
 Of Strongest Sampsons Strenth he schew also,
 And quhow that varior be decetfull meine
 Did lois the sycht of boith his aufull eine,
 Syn quhow he did vnto the tempill go,
 And be his force the sam doune pullit tho,
 Quhairin him self thair vith his fois he smord.
 Of Samuell lykuayis he did record,

¹ MS. quho.

- [Fol. 144 a.] And quhow king Saull vas vofullie deiect, 180
 Because he did the vill of God neglect,
 And mychtie Daud, Godlie, vyss, and stout,
 The holie Chiftan of the lord elect,
 Vp in his tron triumphantlie erect,
 Quhom God defendit dochtelie in dout
 And force of all his fois ay ruittit out.
 He schew me als quhow Absolon did die,
 Link be the haire hich vawing on ane trie.
- The Gloir, the substance, And the hich Ingyn 181
 Of Salomon he deulie did defyn,
 And all the curius costlie building fair
 Of his magnific Royall tempill syn.
 The lyfs of all the kingis, lyn be lyn,
 Of Israell he did to me declair,
 And quhow that Impyr captiwe past in cair
 To Babilon, be keine Caldeans strang,
 And fred again, quhan valiant Cirus rang.
- He nocht forzeit lykuayis at lenth to tell 182
 Quhow Guid Elias in dissert did duell,
 Quhom Eliseus vith his ies beheld
 Viwe reft till heawen : And quhow the bores fell
 Vith tuskit teithe most suddanlie meed quell
 The curssit tanting Childreine crying, " beld !"
 Of Ieroboam be Abia expeld
 Exprimit he : And all the buiks perfynt,
 Quhilk Esdras And Nehemie did dynt.
- [Fol. 144 b.] Of Blind Tobias than he schew also, 183
 And quhow his sone to ved ane vyf did go,
 Be Raphaell led, The Archangell of gloir,
 Quho spoussit him on lustie Sara tho,
 And forst the diwell thair mariage bed flie fro,
 Quhilk all hir sewen first husbands did deuoir :
 Syn Quhow this Angill did againe restoir
 The auld Tobias till his former sycht,
 Quho hichlie praisit than the lord of mycht.

Of ladie Iudith the maist dochtie deid, 184
 Vrocht vith hir vorthie hardie hand at neid,
 from end till end he rychtlic did declair :
 Syn quhow Queine Hester in hir cumlie veid
 To King Assuerus tron did vp proceid,
 Quho so confortit all hir thochtfull cair,
 That he nocht onlie did hir people spair,
 Bot stranglit als hir fo vnto the deed,
 And Mardochey cheif of his consill meed.

Of Job the patience he exprimit plaine, 185
 Quhom lois of Childreine, helth, Nor vorldlie gaine
 from God eternall meed navayis declyn,
 Quhois grace at last appaisit all his paine,
 And him restoird the doubill till attaine
 Of things possest befoir. He did defyn
 The holie versis of the psalter syn,
 Quhairin for euerie Accident may fall
 pertinent purpois is on God to call.

[Fol. 145 a.] The prouerbs vyse, Quhilk Salomon did dyt, 186
 Maist pithelie to me he did recyt :
 And precepts all of Lamuell the king,
 Quhairin his mother teitchit him perfyt.
 He passit nocht Ecclesiastes quyt,
 Quhar In schort saying sentence sad dois spring.
 The Canticles maist sueitlie did he sing,
 Syn did the Buik of Sapience expone,
 And Sone of Cyrachs sayings euerie one.

Of all the holie prophets veill he knew, 187
 Thair propheces also at lenth he schew,
 And nocht omittit of Susane to tell,
 Quham God reliwed And hir accusers slew.
 "Men," said he than, "sould nocht blame ladies trew,
 Bot rather do As did Guid daniell."
 The Great destruction of the Idoll Bell
 He did dilate, And of the childreine thrie,
 Quhilk from the fyrie flamme escapit frie.

Quhow Alexander of this world vas heed, 188
 Quho in tuelf 3eiris all his conques meed,
 And of Antiochus the tyrran syn,
 Quho cruciat and creuallie caust leed
 The vyf vith hir sewen sones to the deed,
 Because thay vold nocht to his vill Inclyn
 By Godis law to eit the flesche of suyne,
 He schew : And than of Machabeus stout,
 Quho Iourie fred, And meed all Grece to dout.

[Fol. 145 b.] He did approwe be calculation rycht 189
 Quhow our assuirit Saluior of mycht
 from Habraham maist Iustlie vas descend,
 And quhow his glorious holie godheed brycht
 Did in the vndefylit virgin lycht,
 Quhan vnto hir Guid Gabriell vas send.
 His blissit birth, And quhow the vyse men kend
 His ster, he schew, Syn cam him till adoir
 Vith saurus Incens, Myrrhe, and gould in stoir :

Quhow Angils than in vorschip of this king 190
 Did *Gloria in excelsis deo* sing.
 And Iofull Nouels brocht of Godis grace :
 Syn quhow thay did him to the tempill bring,
 Quhair Simeon Said, “ O Lord, quho hich dois ring,
 Permit thy Seruant now depart in pace,
 for both my ies persauis in this place
 Thy offrit helth all people to restoir,
 The Gentils lycht, And Israels great gloir : ”

His sacred baptime at fluid Iordan syn, 191
 Quhartill Sanct Ioanne most humylie did Inclyn,
 Than quhow from opnit heawenis did appeir,
 Lyk till ane dow, the spreit of God deuyn
 On him descending, veill he did defyn :
 And of that voce celestiall most cleir
 Quhilk said, “ this is My Sone, beluiffit deir,
 In quhom I am veill pleissit.” O report,
 Most confortabill to the faithfull sort.

- [Fol. 146 a.] Than of his fasting fourtie dayis but fuid, 192
 Quhow he vas tempit, And his ansuers guid,
 Of mirackils quhilk mychtelie he vrocht,
 Quhow he the scrybs And pharseis gainstuid,
 Quhow he Apostils meed of people ruid,
 Quhow he contentit euerie zelus thocht,
 Quhow mercie And nocht sacrifice he socht,
 His pithie prudent parabols perfynt,
 And quhow he praisit the vidow vith hir myt,
- His holie lyf And doctrine maist synceir, 193
 And quhow his face on Thabor mont scheind cleir
 As purifeit Apollo, birning brycht,
 At tym of his transfiguration heir,
 Quhan all his cloths did quhyt as snow appeir,
 Zea, quhytter than the quhyttest glansing lycht,
 All this Experience amplie schew me rycht :
 Syn quhow vnto Ierusalem he past,
 Quhair people palms did in his passage cast,
- And cumlie garments spred befor his face, 194
 All crying loud, "Hosanna," all the space,
 "O thow, that in the hiest heavens dois ring,
 To holie sone of Blissit Davids race ;
 In name of God now cums vnto this place
 The Godlie kingdome of This Sacred king,
 Be quhom ane pace perpetuall sall ring
 Hich in the heawenis vith continewall gloir."
 Than eftir this my teitchir schew me moir.
- [Fol. 146 b.] Quhow Magdelene, vith ane repentant spreit, 195
 Out pourd on him the pretious oyntment sueit,
 And humylie vith the hairis of hir heed
 Did veip his godlie venerabill feit
 In decoration of his buriall meit,
 This my Instructor patent to me meed :
 Than quhow the day cam of vnlewend breed,
 Quhan he in tym of his last supper syn
 Did institute the sacrament deuyn :

Last quhow that he our onlie ransone meed 196
 Be his bluid scheidding And most bittir deed,
 In purpou garment for derision drest,
 Vith ane scharpe croune of thorns vpon his heed,
 And all his bodie beatin bluidie reed,
 His nakit brest And prencelie face celest
 Vith straits and spitting hawelie molest,
 His tender arms both bruissit blew and van,
 Quhan peruers Pilot said, "behold the man."

His plesand toung, Inflamit than vith paine, 197
 Did nocht pronounce outragious speitche againe :
 His heawenlie hands repeld nocht ons abak
 Thoïs vickit sort, quho band thame vith desdaine :
 His gentill hart all tuik in patience plaine,
 And humylie prayit for this offensiwe pak :
 Him self maist meiklie did his croce vptak,
 Quhairon This lambe Immaculat of God
 Vas naeld and hichlie stretchit out abrod.

[Fol. 147 *a.*] Betuix tuo theifs This holie onè than hang, 198
 Quhois pretious bluid aboundantlie out sprang,
 Quharvith his cumlie corps vas all besprent.
 On him out railit all that curssit thrang :
 Ane aigre drink, composit fell and strang,¹
 To quenche his drouth thay did to him present.
 His nerwes And synnows vas aschunder rent :
 His members all vith agonie of deathe
 Than vexit stif, And schort becam his breath :

Than deedlie dimd his amiabill sycht, 199
 And sueitlie saying, "it is finist rycht,"
 His godlie heed Inclynd : His semlie syd
 Syn throch vas perst : Bot lustie titan brycht
 Held all this tym obscur his vontit lycht,
 The vaill of the great temple did deuyd,
 The bureit bodies from thair graifs did slyd,
 The stonis clawe, The erth did quake for dreid.
 Than monie thoct him Sone of god in deid.

¹ MS. trang.

To me heirof Experience meed report, 200
 And syn of him quho boldlie did exhort
 His bodie blist from Pilot till obtaine,
 Quhilk bureit vas in honorabill sort.
 Bot O precelling peirles hich confort,
 Quhan he againe most gloriouslie vas seine
 Vpraissin viwe, our Iustifier cleine,
 Quhilk Thomas hard of treuth vold nocht confyd,
 Till he did graip his holie voundis vyd.

[Fol. 147 *b.*] Both dreidfull death, all sin, And darkest hell 201
 Now This victorious lyon dois refell,
 Sprong of the godlie trybe of Iuda rycht.
 O euirlasting sacrifice, quhois smell
 Most sauorus sueit all terror dois expell,
 This is the king of gloir, quhois onlie mycht
 Confounds our fois : This is that Michael vycht,
 Quho vincust hes the furious Dragon strang,
 And on the crewall Cocketrice dois gang,

Quhois lywelie breath out breatht that puissant spreit, 202
 Quharwith his Church catholick is repleit,
 Syn vp ascendit to the heawenis hie
 Plaine to prepair that passage patent meit
 for all belivers in his persone sueit,
 Quhair he hes promeist aduocat to bie
 for humyll sinners of his mercie frie,
 Be quhom alone The father is veill pleast,
 At quhois rycht hand he royallie is seast,

from quhence againe with maiestie and mycht 203
 In Glorious tron, conwoyed vith Angils brycht,
 Most plesandlie his Godheed sall appeir,
 And suddanlie befor his heawenlie sycht
 All people salbie gathert, Quhom vith rycht
 He sall adIudge, And be his Iudgement cleir
 To heawen sall pas thois gracious sort most deir
 On his rycht hand, And thois vpon the left
 To dolorous doungeon doune vith diwelis rest.

- [Fol. 148 a.] Quhan that Experience this haid done defyn, 204
 Of the Apostils acts he schew me syn,
 And quhow according to Christs promeis meed
 The holie gost vpon thois Godlie tryn
 Cam thudding doune In fyrie touns deuyn,
 Quho than restoird the seik, the laeme, And deed
 In name of our blist Saluior and heed,
 And pertlie preitchit plaine the gospell trew,
 Quhilk moir and moir ay flurissit and grew.
- Thocht Curssit Sathan vith his subtill slycht 205
 Meed vickit men resist vith vorldlie mycht,
 God of his prudent prouidence perfyt
 Owrthrew thair force, And fred his awne at nycht,
 Quhan thay var closit vp in presone vycht.
 No troubill, trawell, torment, Nor dispyt
 Mycht ons confound this Holie Gospell quyt :
 Bot, lyk vnto the puissant Palme alwayis,
 The moir Supprest, The moir it dois vprayis.
- Quhow Prudent Petir pertlie did report 206
 The vord of God, Quhom Christ did oft exhort
 To feid his scheip ; And of the feruent feed,
 Quhilk he susteind vith martirdome and tort ;
 And quhow he to Cornelius did resort
 At lenth Experience mention to me meed :
 And quhow Guid Stephne vas stonit to the deed :
 And the conuersion als of Blissit paull,
 Quho namit vas befoir most vickit saull,
- [Fol. 148 b.] Quhois pithie prompt epistols euerie one 207
 from poynt to poynt he treulie did expone,
 Quharin I leirnit monie lessons guid :
 Of Iames And petirs vretings than anone
 And all the luiffing letters of Sanct Iohne
 Exprimit he : And schortlie did conclud
 Vith the Catholique missiwe of Sanct Iuid :
 Syn as ane falcone monting in the air
 Th' apocalips he plainlie did declair.

Moir lairgelie far his knowledge did defyn, 208
 Than I may compas vith my vaeik Ingyn.
 I may nocht follow quhair he hich did flie
 Most cunninglie throch euerie verse and lyn.
 My Imitation of his vit deuyne
 Resemblithe in this maiter meed be me
 Vnto the fairest flour And litill bie,
 fro quhilk quhan all is spulzeit that scho may,
 It lustie Springs And no thing mist away.

Last said he syn, "all that I hawe done schaw 209
 Is till Instruct the rychtlie for to know
 Thy Gracious God, quho meed all things of nocht,
 Quhois Iustice dois the vickit sort ourthraw,
 And tham elects quho luifs to keip his law,
 Imploring for his spreit to reull thair thocht
 In follouing Christ, quhois pretious bluid tham bocht ;
 In quhom keip firm thy faith for euir fixt.
 This is the summe, thocht I hawe beine prolix.

[Fol. 149 a.] "Thow happie art, that hes done heir array 210
 In passing first at strait and narrow vay,
 for the brod entrie to perditione gois,
 On thy left hand quhilk in thy Iournay lay.
 The letter of pithagoras, I say,
 Dois represent the pathis both of thois,
 Quhilk I vill draw, And Instantlie disclois
 The Epigram of Virgill on the sam,
 To leirne all youth heirbie thair lyf to fram.

[Fol. 149 b.]¹ " 'Litera pithagore discriminè secta bicorni, 211 A
 Humane vite speciem praeferre videtur :
 Nam via virtutis dextram petit ardua callem
 Difficilemque aditum primum spectantibus offert,

¹ On the upper half of the page is a drawing in ink representing the two paths of destruction and salvation.

Sed requiem prebet fessis in vertice summo.
 Molle ostendit iter via lata, Sed vltima meta
 Precipitat captos Voluitque per ardua saxa.
 Quisquis enim duros casus virtutis amore
 Vicerit, Ille sibi laudemque decusque parabit :
 At qui desidiam luxumque sequetur Inertem
 Dum fugit appositos incauta mente labores
 Turpis inopsque simul miserabile transigit euum.¹

[Fol. 150 a.]¹

“This letter of pithagoras, deuyd vith hornis tuo, 211 B
 Of humane lyf it dois furthschaw the form and vay also :
 for the hard vay of vertew dois at the rycht rod Insew,
 Difficill entrie offring first to thois that dois it vew,
 Bot gifs repois in hichest part vnto the irkit sort :
 The ampill vay ane passage soft dois schaw, Bot the last port
 Doune heedlings casts all cacht thairin, and be dour rocks tham
 rols.

for luif of vertew quho so than hard chancis vins and thols,
 Both laud and honor to him self he sall prepar for gaine :
 Bot he quho follows sluggisnes And luxurie so vaine,
 Quhill he apposit trawels fleis vith ane Imprudent thocht,
 His miserabill lyf he spends Both pair and schamfull brocht.”

[Fol. 150 b.]

Vith humyll thanks to his precelling loir, 212
 Quhois speitche vith prudence did my spreit restoir,
 To the conclusion of my course I past.
 The plesand palice, plinissit vith gloir,
 Stuid hich and seimlie situat me befoir,
 Quhilk sutche ane glancing gleme of lycht did cast,
 That all my sensis small becam agast
 To spy the place preportionat but pair
 Brycht Glistring fairer than the christell cleir.

¹ On the upper half of this page is repeated the drawing which appears on the previous one.

The laborer long Impeschet with distres 213
 Lyks veill to raip the fruit of his Incres :
 The souldior auld returning from the host
 Thinks pace ane plesand portione to posses :
 With Ioy the irkit pilgrim hame dois dres
 far hawing compast monie cairfull cost :
 The bruisit Barque with stormie raidge betost
 Glaid cums to schoir : So finding perrels past
 My self reioist to sie the port at last,

Quhair Esperance, my ladie fair and frie, 214
 Vith blyth vpcast did hartlie velcum me
 And said, "I kyndlie sall vpon the spair,
 As thow hes lipnit ay be me, supplie,
 for thow sall firm felicitie now sie,
 My chosin maistres, cheiffest but compair,
 And all the priweis of hir palice fair :
 Bot first in to this Glorious garding go
 The to refresche." And I obeyit so.

[Fol. 151 a.] Quhat plesand plantis, And quhat curious knots, 215
 Quhat holsome herbs quhois blossoms neur rot,
 Quhat fruitfull treis in to this herber grew,
 Quhair blisfull birds out from thair suggurit throts
 Ten thousand vayis did chainge thair cheirfull nots,
 I vold discrywe, Gif eloquence I knew,
 And quhow from fragrant flours of dywers hew
 Ane celest smell aboundit saurus sueit,
 Quharvith the temperat air vas all repleit.

Lyk plesand part, quhair phenix maks repair, 216
 Or as the peirles paradice preclair
 To me resemblit so this Garding greine,
 for ay alyk heirin the heawenlie air
 Maist purifeit Indurit suawe and fair,
 And be ane famus flowing fontan cleine
 The tender sproutis fresche arrousit beine,
 Quhois siluer strems maist moderatlie out spred,
 And all this bounds vith balmie liquor cled ;

In myds quharof fair growing did I sie 217
 Ane peirles fruit vpon ane pretious trie,
 Quhois lustie luisteur dewlie did decoir
 The lawe about, quhilks heir appeird to me.
 for as the seimlie Ceder springing hie
 Surmonts the viddrit Rammall, so in gloir
 This trie preceld the rest and meikill moir.
 No thing thair vas, me thocht, mycht be compair
 To fruit thairof far fairest of all fair.

[Fol. 151 b.] Sayis Esperance, "this is the Iewall best 218
 That is, salbie, or euir hes increst.
 Sutche ampill profound vertew is repleit
 In fruite heirof Immortall maist celest,
 That quho so taists the same vith cair distrest
 Sall find his sour translatit soone in suet ;
 His corps, his sensis, And his troublit spreit,
 Quhilk ofbefoir vith vo all viddrit beine,
 Salbie againe fair beutifeit and cleine."

Than on my kne I lowlie did Inclyn, 219
 And humylie crauit of this fruite deuyne,
 The quhilk this lustie ladie randert me.
 No tounge thair is that may at lenth defyn
 My Ioy, my blis, my veill, and confort syn,
 for be my meik doune bowing I did sie
 Auld Iesse sleiping at ruit of this trie :
 Than knew I veill it vas the blissit fruite
 Of hir, Quhom Gabriell humylie did saluite.

This is the fruite most excellent of grace, 220
 This is the fruite of euirlasting pace,
 This is the fruit of solas and delyt,
 This is the fruite quhilk dois our fois deface ;
 This fragrant fruit ve blythlie sould Imbrace,
 for lyk as fruite meed men be banist quyt
 from paradice, So in this fruite perfyt
 We ar againe restorit vnto blis,
 And findith velth of euerie veill at vis.

- [Fol. 152 a.] All that in me decayit vas befoir 221
 Becam reuert vith vigor meikill moir ;
 My spreit and corps, quhilk long haid vexit beine,
 This heawenlie fruite so viwelie did restoir,
 That apt for fair felicitis great Gloir
 I vas ane veschell netifeit and cleine,
 Quhom zeluslie I langit till hawe seine.
 Ane Garitor namd Grace than hich did schout,
 "The Godlie Dame to meit the Ischis out."
- Vith glorious glance in lemand fresche array 222
 Out thickit fast ane companie most gay
 from that supernall palice plesand pycht.
 king dauids harp amongs this troupe did play,
 Hich toynit vp in Godis praise alway,
 And tham abowe apperit in my sycht
 Ane fleing bird vith siluer vingis brycht,
 Quhilk to the holie harping sueitlie sang
 Thir sequent verse, and held the missour lang ;
- "Perfytlie blissit ar the puir in spreit, 223
 for tham the heawenlie kingdom is most meit.
 Perfytlie blist ar thois quho veip in vo,
 for thay vith confort veill salbie repleit.
 Perfytlie blissit ar the meik and sueit,
 for thay Inherit sall the erth. Also
 Perfytlie blissit ar all thois that go
 for rychtiousnes in hounger and great thrist,
 for thay salbe veill fillit as thay list. *uy*
- [Fol. 152 b.] "Perfytlie blist ar thay quhois harts ar cleine, 224
 for God be tham salbe perfytlie seine.
 Perfytlie blist ar makers all of pace,
 for thay the Childreine of the hiest beine.
 Perfytlie blist ar thois quho dois susteine
 for rychtiousnes persute in one place,
 for thay posses sall the Impyre of grace.
 The mercifull is hichlie blist alway,
 for thay obtaine sall mercie but delay.

“Perfytlic blissit ar all sort of thois, 225
 Quho nocht vith consill of the vickit gois.
 Perfytlic blist ar thay quho helps the puir,
 for thay sall suir reliwe find from thair vois.
 Perfytlic blist ar thay And may Reiois,
 Quho dois temptation dochtelie Induir,
 Be victorie quharof thay sall procur
 Vnto thair self Nocht onlie hich renoune,
 Bot als ane Glorious euirlasting croune.”

I may nocht follow vith my vrigling verse 226
 This plesand birdis peirles douce reherse,
 Quharvith all fillit vas the fragrant air.
 ʒit it so deiplie in my hart did perse,
 That vith my sempill cunning I did scherse
 Till Imitat thois heawenlie vordis fair,
 Quhartill no metir mondan may compair,
 for quhy, the bird that sang tham soundlie sueit
 Vas the precelling puissant Holie spreit,

[Fol. 153 a.] Vnto quhois gracious mychtie Godheed brycht 227
 Vith ʒoldin hart I did addres me rycht,
 And humylie bowing doune this corps of myn
 Out pourd this speitche befor his heawenlie sycht;
 “O persone thred in Deitie and mycht,
 Quho gifs all guid gifts be thy grace deuyn,
 Vnto my sute thy holie aeir Inclyn,
 And on me now thy Seruiteur hawe reuth,
 Quhom in, lord, plant ane knowledge of thy treuth.

“O thou, quho namd is paracletus fair, 228
 The lywelie fontane of all grace preclair,
 The fingar of God, The hoip of celest Ioy,
 The feruent fyre of Charitie but compair,
 Thy blissit breath vpon my branis spair,
 for till expell all things may the annoy.
 Be my Instructor, Saiffer, and conwoy,
 And be thy power grant me to fulfill
 In all my actions thy most Godlie vill.

“ O thow, the gyd of Godis Childreine all, 229
 God, with the father And the Sone equall,
 from that proceding full of euerie mycht,
 Sewinfolde disposer of gifts celicall,
 for Christis cause thy gifts lat on me fall,
 And purifie me with thy bemes brycht ;
 Renew my mynd, And opin vp my sycht,
 That I may thy felicite persawe,
 The quhilk my hart most zeluslie dois crawe.”

[Fol. 153 b.] Quhan I synceirlye so haid done Imploir, 230
 My sensis all vas hich exaltit moir
 Than with my langage ruid I may defyn.
 About me cam ane companie of gloir,
 Of quhom the lyk I neur knew befoir,
 All singing thus in Godis praise deuyn ;
 “ Gloir, visdome, reull, And pouer, all is thyn,
 O holie, holie lord of Saboth hie,
 Quho vas, And is, And euirmoir salbie.

“ Tho is in thy Godlie tabernacle still 231
 Sall duell, resaut in thy holie hill,
 Quho is lyfs ar blamles, And quho is vorks ar rycht,
 Quho with deceit dois nocht thair langage spill,
 Bot thinkith treuth, And treulie doith fulfill
 Thair promeis suir, But onie fraud or slycht ;
 Quho harmis none, Bot at thair vtter mycht
 Guid men extols, And euill dois doune deiect,
 And of thair Nychbor heirs no teils Infect.

“ Quho for thair monie dois no occur tak, 232
 Nor brybs accepts the Innocent to vrak,
 Bot heirs the vord of God and keips it suir,
 Sall nocht from ws repousit be abak.
 Blist be The lord, quho dois sutche confort mak
 Be the rediming of his people puir,
 Quhom he has viseit with ane zelus cuir,
 And rasit vp to ws the horne of grace,
 Sprong of his seruant Blissit dauids race.

- [Fol. 154 a.] " O ze beluiffit of the lewing lord, 233
 Behold and praise him all vith one accord,
 Quho in his house heir permanent dois duell.
 lift vp 3our hands till him hes 3ow restord.
 Extoll, 3our harts, The death he nocht abhord
 for to redeme 3our sauls from Sin and hell.
 O praise him hich, quho dois all praise excell,
 O praise him in his sanctuarie now,
 Quho hes declaird his glorie vnto 3ow.
- " Praise him in his most mychtie acts alway, 234
 Praise him conforme to his great gloir for ay,
 In his magnifick praise be neur mute,
 Vith sound of trumpets praise him nycht and day,
 Both violl, harp, And virginals essay
 Hich in his praise, And vith veill sounding lute,
 Toyne vp the Timbrell, Cymbals loud, and flute,
 Vith organs great all in his potent praise,
 And vith 3our blissit mouths the sam outblaise,
 ' Halleluia.' "
- Amyds this troupe apperit to my sycht 235
 The famus fair felicitie most brycht
 But peir perfyt in the suprem degrie,
 Quhom to discrywe it lysis nocht in my mycht.
 Moir cleir scho vas, me thocht, than cleirest lycht,
 And vith hir lycht so far abaisit me,
 That I hir self mycht nocht perfytlie sie,
 Bot all astonist stuid in to that place
 Ewen as the bak befor lord phebus face.
- [Fol. 154 b.] from me alhaill scho rauessit my spreit 236
 Be hir most seimlie sembelans so suet.
 As patient, quho long hes vexit beine
 Vith monie hawie maladies repleit,
 Syn vith ane fyne mediciner dois meit,
 Quho veill remeeds him of all former teine,
 So onlie Glister of hir beutie scheine
 from euerie greif did compas me vith gloir,
 And ay my mirth agmentit moir and moir.

The moir I starit on hir beutie cleir, 237
 The moir to me scho plesand did appeir,
 And moir and moir my fauor feruent grew,
 Quhill all in flamme my amorus hart synceir
 Mycht nocht be satiat of hir cumlie cheir.
 Out throch the same hir percing bems so threw,
 That onlie hir I ʒarnit to persew.
 As man Idropick drouth for till expell
 The moir he drinks, The moir is soir dois suell.

With reuerence dew than did I me prepar 238
 low to salute hir maiestie preclair,
 for quhois regarde I did sutch trawell tak.
 Thus I began; "O peirles ladie fair,
 Quho dois posses all blissit beuteis rair,
 The quhilk sutch confort Infineit dois mak,
 No baill thair vas that mycht me hold abak
 from the persawing of this plesand place,
 And heawenlie luisteur of ʒour luiflie face,

[Fol. 155 a.] "Vpon the quhilk I euir still vas bent, 239
 So deip ʒe bein in to my mynd Imprint
 from first vpsprutting of my ʒeiris greine,
 That no thing els, Madam, mycht me content
 Bot full Inspectione of ʒour persone gent,
 Quhilk most of all I langit till hawe seine.
 The Gouldine branche of proud Proserpine queine
 I hawe refusid, And onlie meed me boune
 To spy the palmes of ʒour cumlie croune.

"Accept me than for Seruiteur of thyn, 240
 I the beseik, O lustie ladie myn,
 And fill me with the greatnes of thy gloir.
 Most luifinglie vnto my sute Inclyn,
 And lat me cleirly sie thy vult deuyne;
 Of the I craue no vther Guerdone moir.
 O thow, quho may all miserie restoir,
 Consider veill quhow I esteme the deir
 In place profoundest of my hart synceir."

This bontius dame, me heiring all the space, 241
 And syn persawing that I held my pace,
 In plesand speitche But onie proces mair
 Ane heawenlie harrang in the samming place
 To me againe, of hir most guidlie grace,
 Pronuncit scho vith desert voce preclair,
 Quhilk I at lenth laiks langage to declair.
 3it in my dyt heir sall I brewelie draw
 The summe quharof scho did vnto me schaw.

[Fol. 155 b.] Scho sueitlie sayis, "O my beluiffit deir, 242
 I am contentit to persawe the heir.
 Thy trawels taine dois mak the ane of myne,
 To quhom my plesand presence sould appeir,
 Quhilk represents, Bot 3it nocht throchlie cleir
 May thow behold me in my gloir deuyne,
 for quhy, that terrene caduct corps of thyne
 Thy saull deteins As in ane presoune thrall
 for to consawe my beuteis celicall.

"Bot quhan thow sall thairfro dissoluit be, 243
 At fredome than thow viwelie sall me sie
 Vith glorious croune of gould vpon thy heed,
 Quhilk for thy guerdon I sall rander frie
 Vith ane quhyt garment for till honor the
 At the rycht hand of him quho vincust deed,
 Quhair lyk the Angils brycht thow salbe meed
 And eit the pretious heawenlie Manna fyn
 Moir daintie far than Nectar most deuyne.

"Sutche tresours than thow treulie sall obtaine 244
 As neur 3it vas seine vith mortall eine ;
 3ea, moir than aeir is habill for till heir
 Of Ioy and bliss both in the sall conweine.
 The hart of man may nocht consawe, I meine,
 Tho is pleasours great, quhilk to the sall appeir,
 Prepaired for all quho plaine dois perseuir
 In luiffing first thair God abowe all thing,
 Thair Nychbour nixt, And veill obeyis thair king.

- [Fol. 156 a.] “ To mundan sort I do me nocht disclois, 245
 Quho me to find be ritchis dois suppois,
 In entring first at ampill passage plaine,
 Quharbie at last both lyf and saull thay lois.
 for brod and eisie is the vay that gois,
 As Christ dois schaw, to euirlasting paine,
 from quhilk, helas, is few that dois refraine
 for to cum in at strict difficill rod,
 Obeying the commandements of God :
- “ Quhartill sen thow hes borne sutche zelus vill, 246
 Thy lesome chaarge now sall I suir fulfill,
 Resawing the for Seruiteur of myn,
 And Instantlie I vill conduct the till
 My peirles palice on 3on holie hill,
 The gloir quharof thocht thow may nocht defyn
 Vith carnall ies, 3it synceir spreit of thyn
 To spy that part vill think ane speciall grace,
 Quhilk ons salbe thy dalie duelling place,
- “ Quhair Sum thing of my priwie I sall schaw 247
 To confort the, as thow sall schortlie know.”
 And so scho tuik me be hir tender hand,
 The quhilk I kissit, and Inclynit law
 Vith humyll thanks, syn did deuotlie draw
 My paissis stretcht to pas at hir command,
 Be quhom sutche solas Infineit I fand
 In spying hir celestially resort,
 And for to heir this subsequent report,
- [Fol. 156 b.] Vith heawenlie voce quhilk from the palice spak ; 248
 “ Behold I do vith men my duelling mak,
 My tabernacle vith tham dois remaine :
 for my awne people now I vill tham tak
 And be thair God, tham saiffing all from vrak :
 No moir of sorrow, crying, death, or paine
 Sall thay susteine, quho to me may attaine,
 Bot I sall vip all tairis from thair eie,
 for the first things ar gon and purgit cleine.

"I am both Alpha And Omega trew, 249
 Quho be my mycht sall mak all thingis new.
 Of lywelie vell I frelie rander vill
 To thristie sauls quho dois this place persew.
 He that owrcumith, doing vyce eschew,
 His harts desyr my presence sall fulfill,
 And he Inherit sall all thingis still,
 And I vilbe his God eternall heir,
 And he againe my sone beluiffit deir.

"Bot fant Incredull curshit catifs vyle, 250
 loud liars als, And vitchis that begyle,
 Mischiwous murdrers maculat vith bluid,
 All huirmongers, And thois quho dois defyle
 Tham selfs in serwing Idols, I exyle
 far from this place to the Infernall fluid
 for to be vexit vith all torments ruid,
 Quhair thay in deedlie dolor ay sall drie
 The secund death, And zit sall neur die."

[Fol. 157 a.] Be this vas said, than ve approtchit neir 251
 The plesand place, quhilk peirles did appeir,
 Vith vallis vyd all meed of pretious stone,
 Quhilk be degreis vphich did perseueir.
 The first vas Iasper as the christall cleir,
 The Secund Saphir, The thred Chalcedone,
 The fourt vas formd of Emerauld alone,
 Of Sardonix the fyft vas polist cleine,
 The Sext of Sardius Syn did semlie scheine,

The Sewent vas all of Chrisolit rycht rair, 252
 The Aucht Berill, The nynt of Topas fair,
 Of Chrysoprasus vas the tent degrie,
 The lewent ane Iacinck glancing but compair,
 The tuelt of purpour Amatist preclair.
 And portis tuell till entir did I sie,
 Quhilks all of perll apperit vnto me :
 Of puirest Gould vas formit euerie streit,
 Quhilk as the cleirest scheining glass did gleit.

- Me thocht this semlie Situatione schew 253
 lyk till ane citie formit of the new.
 The nams of the Apostols onè be one
 Vpon the vals I did perfytlie vew,
 Depaint vith monie curious costlie hew.
 In at the port I zarnit till hawe gone,
 Quhill scho, quha quhyter is than Iwire bone,
 The gracious fair felicitie, did say,
 "Ane litill space heir outvart most thow stay.
- [Fol. 157 b.] "Tym is nocht cum that thow may entir heir, 254
 Bot sen thow art my Seruiteur so deir,
 Thow sall approtching to this part abyd,
 Quhair as transparant to the sall appeir
 My priwie throch this vall of Iasper cleir,
 Quhill pleasis God thy Ingress to prouyd.
 So in this tour of strenth remaine besyd,
 Most stronglie beildit on ane stabill rock,
 for conseruation of the faithfull flock."
- So in scho past vith hir most royall rout, 255
 And In the tour approtching I stuid out,
 Quhair I mycht sie be speculation cleir
 Gloir, quhilk the vallis compast round about,
 Throch Iasper brycht. So lowlie did I lout
 for to behold that Ioy vithin but peir,
 Bot all my sensis so vas raweist heir,
 That thocht and langage laik I till expone
 The state trivmphall of that trifold trone,
- Quharon Ane God omnipotent deuyne 256
 Vas hichlie set, And as the Rainbow syne
 Ane holie schaddow circuat the place,
 Quhilk dimmit so thir Dazed ies of myne
 That I mycht nocht his deitie defyne.
 Great thundring lychts and voces at all space
 Procredit from that heawenlie trone of grace,
 And four and tuentie elders cled in quhyt
 Sat thair about vith Gouldine crouns perfytyt ;

- [Fol. 158 a.] In myds of quhom vithin the trone preclair 257
 On the rycht hand Immaculat and fair
 Ane Holie lambe triumphantlie did ring,
 Quhois douce regarde most meik and debonair
 Meed Great Iehoua all his vraith to spair.
 And cleir thencefro The vell of lyf did spring
 To euerie one that thocht this lambe thair king,
 3ea, ewene The lambe of quhom Ihon Baptist spak,
 Quho sins of all the world away dois tak.
- Vith Angils brycht this citie vas repleit, 258
 And of all Nations people Infneit
 Vith palms victorious Stuide the trone befoir
 In long quhyt garments couering to thair feit,
 Pronouncing loud vith celest voces sueit,
 "from Our Guid God Saluation euirmoir
 Dois glaidlie cum, And from His lambe of gloir."
 Than all the Elders fell vpon thair face,
 And vorschippit deuotlie in that place.
- My muse, Go low And nocht So hich pretend, 259
 In this Carib Do nocht thy saeill vpbend.
 Hold bak, Hold bak, thow laiks the sycht to sie
 Quhat Goulf of glorie heir dois flow but end.
 My litill Mignone, prese nocht till ascend
 Moir hicher than thow saif may carie me ;
 Thy vings ar vaeik And laikith force to flie
 for to discrywe at lenth this blist repair,
 Quhilk no man mortall dewlie may declair,
- [Fol. 158 b.] Quharin no neid vas of the sone to scheine, 260
 for gloir of God did clarifie most cleine
 This heawenlie habitation But compair,
 Quharof The lambe brycht luminator beine,
 To quhom also did onlie apperteine
 Till opin vp the buik of lyf preclair
 Contining all Gods chosin Childreine fair ;
 Quhilk blissit buik for to disclois he tuik,
 And gawe me liwe thairin ane space to luik.

- Bot now with mirth I may my versis sing, 261
 for Iofull nowels glaidlie do I bring,
 Throch Albion apertlie to be knawne.
 Vithin this buik I red ane priwie thing,
 Quhilk appertenis to My Natiwe king,
 And throch the vorld I wish it to be schawne.
 Vith gouldin letters cleir thairin vas drawne
 As phebus brycht quhilk gawe ane fair reflex,
 IACOBVS SEXTVS HIC SCOTORVM REX. ☞ .
- Quhan I haid sein thir heawenlie visions fair, 262
 far Raueist vas I from all vorldlie cair,
 Auating tym till entir euerie hour
 Vithin this New Ierusalem preclair,
 The onlie peirles and celest Repair.
 Quhilk Space Induring I to God sall poure
 My prayers, Duelling in the foirsaid toure,
 Quhair grawin vas abowe the port abroad,
 "This is the trew Catholick church of God."
- [Fol. 159 a.] Quhilk Holie Church, lord, of thy mercie gyd, 263
 And for the zeall of thy Great gloir prowyd
 That euerie one quho vold the same confound
 May be conwertit, Or els schortlie slyd.
 Sects, hereseis, And scismes Rycht decyd,
 faith, Charitie, And concord cause abound,
 That all our vorks may to thy praise redound.
 So thow in ws thy Glorie scheine sall sie,
 And we in the againe sall saiffit bie.
- Last, of thy mercie mychtelie protect 264
 Thy awne Anoyntit veschell, cheif elect
 Abowe this yle Imperiallie to ring.
 from him expell all persons ewill infect,
 And vith thy spreit his purposis ditect.
 Thy blissings, lord, abundantlie lat spring
 from tym to tym on this our kyndlie king,
 To quhom most humyllie At his prencelie feit
 I Represent this metir myn onmeit. ☞ .

[Fol. 160 a.]

HIS FAIRWEILL TO
THE MUSIS. ♪ .

fairweill, my toynles trimbling strings, 1
fairweill, the Source quhair poems springs,
fairweill, brycht purpouir Pean fair
And all thy sisters sueit that Sings
On plesand perness mont preclair.

fairweill, my versis varpit vrang, 2
fairweill, the harp quhairon I sang,
fairweill, My muse that meed me mont,
fairweill, for I hawe Serwed 3ow lang,
Quhill both my brains ar bruist and blont.

Go scherse sum pregnant spreit perfytt, 3
Quho in 3our douceur dois delytt,
And nether nycht Nor day vill spair
for to declair sum dew Indyt
In vorschip of 3ow Nymphis fair.

Bot sum dois dalie dolor drie 4
for till obtaine The lawrell trie,
And, thocht ane Branche thairof thay pull,
Most meschant mouth of Momus slie
Of sum Reprotche vill ay be full.

[Fol. 160 b.]

Quhan lustie Venus veill did dance 5
Befoir the Gods, this Churle be chance
Vas present than to hir Mishap.
Quod he, quhan all did hir awance,
“Hir Sandals dois ower loudlie clap.”

I dout no thing to find also 6
 This curshit Catiwe for my fo,
 In finding fault vith this or that,
 Bot ʒit I cair him nocht ane stro :
 My king sall veill protect my plat,

Quhois Sacred thespian Science rair, 7
 Bebatht in Source Castalia fair,
 Arrouse sall all my Roustie ryme,
 And vith Pegasien Spring preclair
 Cleine cleinge the sam from ewirie cryme.

for as Bellerophon So Stout 8
 from lycia dang the monsters out
 And brocht Curst Chimere to ane end,
 Ewen so his grace, I do nocht dout,
 Sall Thersits fleme, And me defend. ♣ .

THE END.

